

# 501 Is it that hard to say something swee

Master bedroom upstairs:

Ye Wanwan finally finished reading all the documents. With so much complicated data and information, she would've collapsed if not for her powerful memory.

At this moment, she heard a deep hoarse voice, "Was it fun to read?"

Ye Wanwan immediately turned and looked at the man who had just woken up. "What do you think? I really have no idea how you read these documents to the point where you neglected sleep and forgot about eating! I've only read them for a day and I feel like puking already! Hurry, come over, let me take a look at your face to refresh my eyes!"

Si Ye Han chuckled. His smile was like flower petals drifting out of those deep eyes.

Seeing his smile, Ye Wanwan was dumbstruck.

Damn! That should be illegal!

This is my very first time seeing the great devil smiling so... gently...

The effect of this eyewash is amazing!

Ye Wanwan heaved a quiet sigh of relief when she saw his rare smile. "Do you feel more energized now?"

Si Ye Han: "En."

Ye Wanwan leaned over, planted a kiss on his face and smiled sweetly. "Don't you feel much better now? Batteries recharged! Get up and have a bite first; I'll give you a report when you're done."

After Si Ye Han washed up, Ye Wanwan asked the kitchen to bring some breakfast over and when they were done with

breakfast, she started helping him deal with some work.

In the study, Si Ye Han leaned against the sofa silently and Ye Wanwan sat opposite. The fresh scent of grass, after a rain, wafted in through the window and entwined with the girl's soothing voice.

Everything she was reading was extremely troublesome and obscure business affairs mired in minor details that caused one to be frustrated, yet he didn't feel stifled at all. Instead, he wished that she would continue reading like that...

In the blink of an eye, a day went by. Si Ye Han rested and worked at the same time and managed to deal with all the documents.

At night, Ye Wanwan sat in front of the dresser after a shower.

Looking at herself in the mirror, Ye Wanwan was a little doubtful.

With her abilities, there wasn't much she could accomplish now. At most, she could give a summary report and help him send some emails, but he still had to make the final decision.

Through the mirror, Ye Wanwan shot a glance at Si Ye Han who was sitting on the sofa behind her and couldn't help but ask, "That, Si Ye Han, I suddenly realized that... you're still the one who has to use your brain power! Is it any help that I merely tidy up the documents and read them to you?"

Even though Si Ye Han's face was still slightly pale, he was in pretty good spirits. After he heard her question, he placed the bowl of medicine down, glanced at the girl then replied plainly, "Logically speaking, it's not of much use."

When Ye Wanwan heard that, her head drooped instantly. "Oh... then didn't I just do something worthless?"

Si Ye Han then replied casually, "I didn't say this has to be logical."

Ye Wanwan turned around, confused, "Ah? What do you mean?"

Si Ye Han: "The literal meaning."

Ye Wanwan: “So what are you trying to say exactly?” I still don’t get it!

Si Ye Han: “Find out yourself.”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

What the h\*\*\*, find out myself?

Ye Wanwan racked her brain and it circled more than ten rounds.

After a very long time, she finally got it. She looked at the cold and dashing man with a darkened expression, “Why can’t you just say that because the person reading the documents and accompanying you to deal with work is your darling cutie (me) so you feel extremely blessed, entirely free from worries and very productive, huh?”

“Why must you beat around the bush, is it that hard to say something sweet...” Ye Wanwan complained, rather displeased.

## 502 You teach me

It was all thanks to her high perceptiveness that she was able to understand that...

Si Ye Han looked at the girl's upset little expression and said, "You teach me."

Ye Wanwan felt speechless and replied, "I think..."

You're probably unteachable... you have no potential...

Ye Wanwan obviously didn't dare to speak the truth and said with utter seriousness, "Hm, I think you don't have to learn; all you have to do is rely on your looks!"

When Si Ye Han heard that, he raised his brows - clearly, this wasn't what she intended to say.

Ye Wanwan hopped over, sat next to Si Ye Han and looked at him with her hand supporting her head. "Why don't you teach me instead? Teach me how to deal with all these matters so when I'm good at it, I can help share your burden!"

Hearing this, Si Ye Han's expression became serious. "You want to learn?"

Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows slightly. Actually, I'm not too sure either...

Probably sensing Ye Wanwan's hesitation, Si Ye Han looked deep into her eyes. "Let me know when you've made up your mind."

Ye Wanwan replied, "No need, I've already decided."

She knew what this decision entailed but from the moment she chose to intervene during the trip to country B, many things were no longer up to her anymore...

Ye Wanwan was in a daze when her phone started ringing. It was Jiang Yan Ran.

When Ye Wanwan saw that it was from Jiang Yan Ran, she suddenly recalled that the summer holiday was almost over

and time had gone by in a flash.

As she had been really busy during the summer break, she didn't have much time to keep in touch with Jiang Yan Ran and the others.

Jiang Yan Ran was a very good seedling; although she promised Ye Wanwan she would ask her to be her manager if she entered the entertainment industry, after they got along so well, Jiang Yan Ran now felt like more than just a future partner to her - she was a friend.

No matter what her choice was in the future, Ye Wanwan wouldn't force her.

"It's Jiang Yan Ran calling."

Ye Wanwan informed Si Ye Han then answered the call, "Hello, Yan Ran?"

"Wanwan..."

"I was about to call you myself to ask if you wanted to go to school together in a few days time," Ye Wanwan said.

"Sure! We'll go together then..."

Ye Wanwan was about to continue speaking but she was very sharp and noticed something off with Jiang Yan Ran's voice.

"What's the matter? Why do you sound so down?"

"I..." Jiang Yan Ran hesitated to speak.

Ye Wanwan knitted her brows when she heard some vague noises and music in Jiang Yan Ran's background. "Why's it so noisy on your end? Where are you?"

Jiang Yan Ran ignored her question. She remained silent for a while before slowly speaking, "Wanwan, I might... be breaking up..."

Ye Wanwan was stunned. "What did you say?"

Why so suddenly?

Seeing that Ye Wanwan had a sudden change in expression, Si Ye Han cast a sideways glance at her.

“Why’re you breaking up all of a sudden? What happened with Chu Feng?” Ye Wanwan asked anxiously.

There was silence at the other end for some time before Jiang Yan Ran’s voice was heard: “Lately... when he was going out with me... he was seeing another girl at the same time...”

“What did you say? How is that possible?!” Ye Wanwan was in shock like she just heard the most unbelievable thing.

Even if you gave Chu Feng a hundred guts, he would never dare to do such a thing!

“Yan Ran, could it be that you were mistaken?” Ye Wanwan hurriedly asked.

Jiang Yan Ran laughed bitterly. “Mistaken? I noticed something was off with him, but I didn’t think much about it until one day when I saw him shopping with that girl with my own eyes. I stood outside the shop and called him, but he lied and told me he was at home.”

# 503 Walk into it one more time for me to see

This time, Ye Wanwan was speechless.

If there was nothing fishy going on, why would he lie?

But she still thought there must be some misunderstanding to this issue. In my past life, Chu Feng was so devoted to Jiang Yan Ran; how could he do something like this?

The music from the other end became more deafening and Ye Wanwan frowned. "Where are you right now?"

"Scarlet Bar..." Jiang Yan Ran sounded a little intoxicated.

When she heard Jiang Yan Ran was at a bar and realized that she sounded drunk, Ye Wanwan knitted her brows. It's too dangerous for Jiang Yan Ran to be alone at a bar in this condition.

"Got it, I'll be there right away."

Ye Wanwan hung up after speaking.

Before she said anything, Si Ye Han's voice traveled into her ears. "Let Xu Yi take you."

Ye Wanwan nodded and kissed Si Ye Han on the cheek. "I'll go check what's going on; I'll be back very soon."

She wasn't sure when she and Si Ye Han started to chat so naturally, but she was also no longer afraid that he would be mad when she saw her friends or talked to them.

And these changes happened in just a few short months...

Ye Wanwan rushed downstairs.

When she was downstairs, she saw Xu Yi speaking to a servant in the living room.

Ye Wanwan was about to call out to him, but Xu Yi started hiding the second he saw her and rushed towards the kitchen

instantly.

Ye Wanwan frowned with a suspicious gaze then called out to him to stop him: “Housekeeper Xu!”

Xu Yi’s back stiffened. He didn’t have a choice but to turn around slowly and lower his head, hoping to hide the injuries on his face. “Miss Wanwan, how can I help you?”

“What happened to your face?” Ye Wanwan asked sternly.

“Nothing, I walked into the door...” Xu Yi replied.

Ye Wanwan crossed her arms and laughed. “You walked into the door and your face turned like that? Why don’t you walk into it one more time for me to see?”

At this moment, half of Xu Yi’s face was swollen. He had a bruise around his eye and it was bloodshot; he could barely even open it.

\*Cough\* “This...” Xu Yi had nothing to say.

“Was it Liu Ying?” Ye Wanwan asked.

Xu Yi quickly said, “It’s really nothing, Miss Wanwan... by the way, what can I do for you?”

Xu Yi attempted to change the topic.

Ye Wanwan’s face turned gloomy. “Forget it, get Liu Ying and make him drive me to a place.”

Xu Yi replied instantly, “Where would you like to go? I’ll drive you!”

“How are you going to drive when you’re injured like that? Go get him!” There was a hint of fury in Ye Wanwan’s voice.

Seeing that Ye Wanwan was angry, Xu Yi didn’t have a choice but to get someone to call Liu Ying over right away.

Standing before him was just a petite young lady, yet when she got really angry, she could make him feel the chills.

There was an aura around her that was very similar to Si Ye Han’s...

Very soon, Liu Ying was called over and he was annoyed the second he saw Ye Wanwan. “What’s the matter?”



Ye Wanwan cast a sideways glance at him coldly. “Get the car ready and drive me to Scarlet Bar.”

“What?” Hearing Ye Wanwan ordering him around with such a tone, Liu Ying’s face turned rigid.

Before anger could appear on Liu Ying’s face, Ye Wanwan already stood up, not allowing any room for objections. She glanced at the time on her phone. “I’m in a rush.”

“You...” Liu Ying balled his hands, looked at Xu Yi and finally, gritted his teeth and followed Ye Wanwan.

## 504 Meeting a guy or a girl

Ye Wanwan leaned against the back seat and rest her eyes while Liu Ying sat in the passenger seat with a long face. One of Liu Ying's men, Song Jing, drove the car.

Song Jing took a glimpse at the back through the rearview mirror then said softly, "Ay, captain, don't be angry anymore. BOSS likes her - what can we do?"

"Shut up!" Liu Ying was obviously in a bad mood.

He actually had to escort this woman, a total insult to him.

"Oh..." Song Jing stopped talking.

The car drove for some time and Song Jing spoke up again as he hated the silence: "Captain, though I find goddess Ruo Xi the most qualified to be the mistress of the household, Ye Wanwan isn't as bad as you think, right?"

"Forgetting about appearances, isn't it normal for girls to be a little whiny? This isn't a big deal! Also, for the trip to country B, even though the mole gave her the information, she managed to act it out so realistically - it's a skill as well! Even our own people were fooled by her!"

Thankfully Ye Wanwan was there to save him that time; Song Jing still felt quite grateful towards her.

If she hadn't appeared and revealed Eugene's weaknesses, he would be dead by now.

Liu Ying sneered and spoke loudly, allowing Ye Wanwan to hear him on purpose: "Tsk, great acting skills. Why doesn't she be an actress then?"

In the backseat, Ye Wanwan thought about Jiang Yan Ran and Chu Feng and ignored Liu Ying's mockery.

Half an hour later, the car finally stopped at the entrance of Scarlet Bar.

Ye Wanwan immediately got out of the car and walked briskly into the bar.

“Why’s Miss Ye going to a bar at this hour? Is she meeting a guy or a girl?” Song Jing mumbled as he parked the car.

Liu Ying crossed his arms and acted like he didn’t care.

At the bar, the lights were dazzling and the music was deafening.

Ye Wanwan squeezed through the crowd and finally found Jiang Yan Ran lying in one of the booths.

“Yan Ran!”

Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief when she finally found her.

Jiang Yan Ran raised her head slowly when she heard the familiar voice and looked at her in a daze.

The moment she realized who that person was, her eyes turned red and she smiled. “Wanwan, you’re here...”

Seeing the girl forcing a smile, Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows and walked up to her.

Ye Wanwan didn’t say a word. She hugged her gently and patted her back.

The tears Jiang Yan Ran had been holding back came streaming down as her body jerked lightly.

Currently, Song Jing and Liu Ying were sitting in a nearby booth as well.

“So it’s a woman... no wonder...” Song Jing mumbled.

When Jiang Yan Ran calmed down a little, Ye Wanwan asked, “What happened?”

Jiang Yan Ran held her forehead, “It’s just as I said...”

Ye Wanwan: “Are you sure that the woman isn’t Chu Feng’s relative? Maybe a cousin or something?”

Jiang Yan Ran shook her head. “I checked, she isn’t...”

“Do you have a picture of that woman?” Ye Wanwan tried to probe further.

Jiang Yan Ran picked her phone up. “I secretly took one when I saw them that day...”

She pulled up a picture from her photo album.

Ye Wanwan quickly took Jiang Yan Ran’s phone and saw that there was a shopping center in the background.

A young girl was shopping while Chu Feng was following behind with many shopping bags in his hands...

## 505 Amputate his “third leg”

From the photo, the two of them really seemed quite intimate.

However, what caught Ye Wanwan’s attention was that she found this woman somewhat familiar.

Ye Wanwan enlarged the photo to take a closer look and increasingly felt like she had seen this woman somewhere, and it seemed quite recent...

Weird, who could it be?

Ye Wanwan was deep in thought. “From the photo, this woman looks like she’s in her twenties, definitely older than Chu Feng. She doesn’t look like the type Chu Feng likes, right?”

“Who knows...” Jiang Yan Ran’s face was pale as she mumbled and downed her glass.

Song Zi Hang already left a deep wound on Jiang Yan Ran. If Chu Feng truly went behind her back...

Also, I was the one who brought Chu Feng and Jiang Yan Ran together.

Darn it!

This Chu Feng - I helped him so much and if he really dared to cheat, I’ll amputate his third leg [1]!

Jiang Yan Ran filled their glasses to the brim. “Have a drink with me?”

Ye Wanwan frowned. “Yan Ran, stop drinking! We can’t jump to a conclusion without figuring out exactly what’s going on. We’ll find a chance to ask him out and talk about it!”

Jiang Yan Ran closed her eyes. “But... Wanwan... I don’t want to... I don’t want to talk about it...”

Ye Wanwan sighed softly. She knew it wasn’t that Jiang Yan Ran didn’t want to talk about it - it was more that she didn’t dare.

“Oh oh oh——” An ear-piercing howl resounded in the bar.

In the middle of the stage, there was a stripper and her performance was very provocative - not fit to be seen.

Not far off, Song Jing couldn't get his eyes off her. I didn't expect that I would have such benefits just from making this trip.

Liu Ying's face was gloomy. Staring at Ye Wanwan speaking to Jiang Yan Ran, his face turned even nastier.

A girl coming to a place like this at this hour? She's just dirty and corrupted...

At the messy bar, Ye Wanwan was wearing a white blouse paired with jeans. She looked very out of place.

She was dressed so ordinarily and didn't even have any makeup on, but her clear eyes and attractive looks with skin as white as snow was like a huge source of light, attracting tons of attention the moment she stepped into the bar.

At this moment, in the VIP glass booth upstairs:

“Damn! Young master Chen, a... a premium good just walked in!” Someone stared in a specific direction without blinking.

The wealthy prince holding a drink next to him stepped over. “You're so damn noisy! What premium good?”

“There, over there...”

The prince looked in the direction of Jiang Yan Ran and wasn't impressed. “Isn't she just a lonely, dejected and drunk girl? Haven't you seen a woman before?”

That girl didn't look too shabby, but he already tried countless beauties in Imperial City so he was sick of girls looking like this.

The lackey next to him exclaimed, “No! Not her! It's the one beside the one in red, that chick in the white blouse!”

“Next to her?” The prince moved his gaze a few inches and saw the woman sitting across the girl in red.

After he saw the girl clearly, the prince's hand holding the drink paused in midair and his eyes couldn't move away...

Damn! A premium good indeed!

Didn't expect that I could see such a rare beauty in Scarlet...

Downstairs, Ye Wanwan was trying to help Jiang Yan Ran up, "Yan Ran, be good and stop drinking. It's getting late so let's head back home first. I'll go with you to meet Chu Feng another day, alright..."

Jiang Yan Ran was completely drunk now, so Ye Wanwan had to use all her strength and finally managed to help her up.

## 506 Not fully qualified

Ye Wanwan carefully helped Jiang Yan Ran up and pushed through the crowd, trying to make their way out.

She was very certain she had seen that girl somewhere before, but she just couldn't recall at this moment. I'll think about it when I get back...

Ye Wanwan supported Jiang Yan Ran while in deep thought and when she passed the bar counter, she was suddenly blocked by a few people.

Ye Wanwan didn't pay them any mind and turned in another direction.

However, the moment she turned, the other side was blocked as well.

This repeated a couple of times and Ye Wanwan naturally realized that something was wrong. Are they doing this on purpose?

Ye Wanwan lifted her head and looked at the people blocking her way.

Standing in front was a smartly-dressed guy in custom-made Armani from head to toe. He looked shameless - his tipsy eyes were murky and listless, and he was looking at her with the gaze of a hunter.

Behind him were a few stocky men in black. Judging from their build and disposition, they didn't look like ordinary bodyguards but bodyguards of wealthy families who had undergone stringent training.

“Tsk tsk, beautiful... truly beautiful...”

The prince was enchanted. His stare was like a revolting serpent, sticking its tongue out and licking a person's skin, making Ye Wanwan feel disgusted.

The man next to the prince looked vile; his mouth stuck out and he had an ape's chin. He was dressed in a black muscle



tank and had blonde hair. He rubbed his hands gleefully when he told the prince, “Told you! Young master, how could I possibly lie to you, huh?”

\After the blonde spoke, he looked at Ye Wanwan like a hungry wolf. “Beauty, our young master Chen wants to buy you a drink! This way, please!”

Ye Wanwan scanned these people expressionlessly. “Sorry, I’m not interested.”

Seeing that she actually dared to reject them, the blonde was taken aback. “Do you know who my young master is?”

This was his young master’s turf; people who came here never rejected young master Chen unless they were blind and didn’t know who he was.

Ye Wanwan’s face was still expressionless. “Am I supposed to know?”

Ye Wanwan’s indifferent tone immediately angered the blondie. “My young master is the son of the owner of Xin Da International, the boss of this Scarlet Bar!”

“So?”

“So don’t embarrass yourself here!”

...

Not far off, Song Jing noticed something was wrong and he hurriedly said, “Captain, someone’s making trouble for Miss Ye!”

“Attracting bees and butterflies!” Liu Ying sneered.

\*cough\* “Captain, we better head over quickly - otherwise, things might get out of hand...” Song Jing was anxious.

Liu Ying’s eyes shifted slightly and he gave Song Jing side-eye. “Why’re you panicking? That woman’s so capable as the future mistress of the Si household. Do you have to be so anxious about such a small issue?”

Song Jing rubbed his nose, slightly uneasy. He felt like he was in a difficult position. “But... she’s still a girl... and the one making trouble is that good-for-nothing from the Chen family,

Chen Shi Jie. He always uses his father's power to tyrannize others; he's a well-known terror who's played so many women... getting involved with a person like him, I'm afraid Ye Wanwan... will be at a loss..."

Liu Ying's eyes were frosty. "So you know that too? Let me tell you, without master or the Si family, this woman is nothing. She can be a lover, but she's not qualified to be the mistress of the household."

Seeing Liu Ying's dark expression, Song Jing kept quiet and didn't dare to talk back.

From a certain perspective, the captain was right - a woman like Ye Wanwan was really... not fully qualified to be the mistress of the household...

## 507 Grab her

Song Jing was helpless.

Although that was what he thought, Ye Wanwan was still a defenseless, weak girl which was why she brought them along. They couldn't possibly expect her to put on a pair of wings and fly out in a situation like this, right?

Just as Liu Ying and Song Jing observed from the sidelines, Ye Wanwan was surrounded by a group of people.

Others at the bar were used to this situation already and none of them dared to intervene. Instead, they all hid far away.

This was Chen Shi Jie's territory. Obviously, nobody dared to do anything.

The blonde spat out arrogantly, "Babe, don't make things difficult for yourself. Follow us obediently and have some fun with our young master Chen for a couple days! Otherwise..."

"Ah-Gui, don't be so rough with a beauty!" Chen Shi Jie stared at Ye Wanwan without blinking at all, totally entranced by her.

When his eyes swept past Jiang Yan Ran who was next to Ye Wanwan, he brightened up instantly. He didn't think much of her before as they were too far away, but now that he was closer, this girl in red was quite attractive too.

If I can get them both... hehe...

Today's my lucky day...

Chen Shi Jie held a glass of whiskey in his hand as he leaned closer clumsily. "This beauty isn't bad either. Why don't both of you accompany me, huh? I love threesomes..."

All the lackeys around them burst out in laughter when they heard that.

"Hahahahaha..."

"Young master Chen's going to have so much fun tonight!"

“Why aren’t you thanking young master Chen?! Tonight, both of you sisters have a chance to get on young master Chen’s bed!”

Hearing those people’s filthy and crude remarks, Ye Wanwan’s eyes turned ice-cold and she took a step back, protecting Jiang Yan Ran.

She glanced behind her as she didn’t want to get in trouble with these people.

Liu Ying and Song Jing were nearby.

In the end, when she turned her head to look for them, she met Liu Ying’s mocking gaze and Song Jing avoided her gaze on purpose after already having seen her. He looked down, not daring to say a word.

The two of them clearly knew her situation, yet they remained in place without any intention of helping.

She didn’t have to guess to know that Liu Ying was doing this deliberately.

When Ye Wanwan saw this, a tinge of coldness appeared on her lips. Tsk, I really underestimated Qin Ruo Xi’s ability to capture people’s hearts.

“Didn’t you hear what young master Chen said? Bring these two this way! Young master Chen would like to enjoy himself tonight! Make it quick!”

“Yes!”

After they heard the blondie’s orders, two big men immediately stepped forward at the same time and grabbed Ye Wanwan and Jiang Yan Ran with their big, strong hands.

After that, Chen Shi Jie slowly strolled to Ye Wanwan...

Ye Wanwan glared at Chen Shi Jie as he got closer to her. She kicked him in the stomach and elbowed him to release Jiang Yan Ran from his grip.

Chen Shi Jie didn’t see this coming at all; he hadn’t expected Ye Wanwan actually knew a move or two. He rubbed his

stomach and his tipsy eyes were overcast. “Wow, that’s hot! Not bad! I like that...”

Seeing as Ye Wanwan wasn’t easy to deal with - she even hit Chen Shi Jie - two others appeared in an instant.

Ye Wanwan had to protect Jiang Yan Ran and deal with four men at the same time, and she started to feel a little overwhelmed.

Although she had quick reaction times for various types of martial arts, she hated learning how to fight and kill; when her father hired a professional to coach her, she slacked off whenever she could.

Dealing with ordinary people was fine, but these were obviously highly trained bodyguards equipped with proper skills. Each one of them could take down ten men at once, not to mention a woman like her.

# 508 Force alcohol down her throa

Initially, Ye Wanwan could put up a front, but soon after, she ended up in a disadvantageous position.

Chen Shi Jie and his group of lackeys just stood there watching and giggling as she resisted.

After some time, Chen Shi Jie lost his patience and his eyes gradually turned malicious. “Hehe, she has quite a temper, huh? Don’t want to leave with young master (me), right? Fine! I... will just deal with you here!”

Chen Shi Jie was fearless when he started playing - he had done things like this in public several times before and even held a party performing sickening acts on women in front of everyone. He would really do it and found great pleasure in it.

His lackeys started howling like wolves once again after he said that.

Most of the people in the pub were also watching the commotion and started howling along as if the issue wasn’t serious enough. In the crowd, there were countless pairs of lecherous eyes and drunk and lustful faces filled with desire, eagerly awaiting this visual feast.

Occasionally, there were some who couldn’t stand it, but they didn’t dare to say anything. Each person hid far away.

Chen Shi Jie’s group of thugs were all highly paid experts; who would dare to stir up trouble with them?

Chen Shi Jie held his glass elegantly and got the lackey next to him to top up his glass as he sneered, “Grab hold of her!”

Suddenly, the remaining guards around her pounced over like wolves and tigers...

Jiang Yan Ran, who was drunk and unconscious, was thrown aside by two huge bodyguards while the rest grabbed hold of

Ye Wanwan.

Ye Wanwan couldn't move an inch. She glared at them, her eyes increasingly glacial.

The dreadful iciness in her eyes inexplicably made Chen Shi Jie shiver, but he was quickly overcome by his lustful desires as he leaned over to her with an evil smile and ordered his lackey, "Force alcohol down her throat! I've seen many women like her who look innocent on the surface! Her true nature will be revealed after a few drinks! Lustier than anybody!"

"Yes!" The blondie immediately ran over, took a bottle of whiskey and started to force the alcohol down her throat.

\*cough cough...\* Ye Wanwan felt as if her throat was on fire as the hard liquor was forced into her mouth.

"Hahahaha... drink more..."

Chen Shi Jie kept making Ye Wanwan drink non-stop and very soon, the bottom of the bottle could be seen.

Chen Shi Jie admired her for a long while. Finally with a "crash," Chen Shi Jie flung aside the glass in his hand and he walked towards the girl slowly, ready to have a taste of this feast...

Song Jing couldn't take it anymore after seeing this scene.

"Captain, are we really not going to do anything?"

As expected, Liu Ying remained still without any intention of doing anything.

Obviously, he wouldn't really let anything happen.

But this woman had to be taught a lesson today.

When Song Jing saw her up against so many people yet Liu Ying still didn't give the order to do anything, he panicked even more.

This can't go on...

No matter what, Ye Wanwan is still master's woman and we received orders to protect her - how can we ignore our duty?

If things get really out of hand, I would have to go ahead and intervene by myself...

After an entire bottle of hard liquor, Ye Wanwan felt like her entire being was in a furnace and her whole body started burning; even her soul felt as if it was on fire, gradually turning into ashes...

The deafening music around her, crazy waves of laughter of the crowd and Chen Shi Jie's lustful face got closer...

The world was spinning around her...

Ye Wanwan's head felt like it was about to explode. Her body went limp as she laid on the floor and curled up due to the agonizing pain...



## 509 Awakening of power!!!

Probably due to the delayed effects of the hard liquor, Ye Wanwan's mind was in a whirl. She laid on the floor and gradually stopped resisting...

“Hehe, what a fine creature...”

Her clothes were stained with the pale golden alcohol, infused with the luster of white jade, causing all the men to be dazzled. The way she curled up in pain increased Chen Shi Jie's masochistic desires.

“Beautiful... too beautiful...” Chen Shi Jie reached out, extremely excited.

However, he obviously had to leave the best for last.

He would start with an appetizer.

Chen Shi Jie turned and walked in the direction of Jiang Yan Ran.

“Oh oh oh——”

At the same time, the atmosphere in the entire bar reached its climax and everyone was howling wildly.

Almost all the men were salivating and their eyes were focused in the direction of the two girls.

One was fresh and delicate while the other was extremely stunning; Chen Shi Jie truly hit the jackpot tonight...

Just as Chen Shi Jie touched Jiang Yan Ran's body, a slender hand suddenly reached out and grabbed Chen Shi Jie's wrist.

“Oh... little chick's awake?”

Seeing as Ye Wanwan was still resisting, Chen Shi Jie became even more excited and his face contorted into a sickly grimace. “Don't worry! It'll be your turn soon...”

Chen Shi Jie spoke while trying to pull his hand back.

However, he suddenly realized he couldn't even move his wrist.

He tried continuously using his strength to break away but to no avail.

What's happening...

How is this woman so strong?

It was as if he was being restrained tightly by an iron claw.

After many attempts to free himself, Chen Shi Jie's expression changed slightly.

This woman is really evil...

"Damn it, what are all of you standing there for? Don't you know how to come over and help me?" Chen Shi Jie bellowed at his lackeys, exasperated.

His lackeys looked at each other with confusion. Help him with what?

The girl held onto Chen Shi Jie's hand tightly and he couldn't get her off no matter how he pulled, so they all thought they were teasing each other and having some fun.

"Darn it..." Chen Shi Jie felt the pain on his wrist increasing and he panicked so much that he sweated profusely when the girl lying on the floor slowly opened her eyes without any warning——

It seemed as if there was an eternal darkness and boundless icefield in her eyes without a hint of human emotion.

It sent chills down his spine...

"You..." Faced with her eyes, Chen Shi Jie's heart skipped a beat all of a sudden like he was enveloped by an overwhelming iciness that covered the skies and ground; his surroundings were all piercingly cold and his instincts caused him to widen his eyes.

In the next second, before Chen Shi Jie could return to his senses, there was a loud "crack." The bloodcurdling sound of a bone being fractured resounded.

“Ah——hand! My hand—— Ah ah ah ah ah——”

The moment Chen Shi Jie cried out in anguish, his entire body flew out like a broken kite and slammed against a liquor cabinet with a thunderous crash.

The bottles of alcohol behind him fell to the floor, shattering into pieces.

Following that, Chen Shi Jie, who was buried by the shards of glass, vomited a mouthful of blood and fainted right away. He laid on the floor unmoving and nobody knew whether he was dead or alive.

This scene happened within a few short seconds.

In the boisterous bar, it was as if someone switched the off button; the crowd was in total silence.

Everybody stared at the woman lying on the floor and instinctively took a step back like they were looking at a freak.

What... what's going on...

What just happened...

Under the horrific gazes of everyone in the room, Ye Wanwan moved her slender and fair wrist lazily while still looking elegant and content. Then she stood up slowly...

## 510 Get her! All of you!

Song Jing already had one foot out and was about to intervene, but in the end, all he saw was Chen Shi Jie being flung right before his eyes.

From his angle, he could clearly see Chen Shi Jie's wrist being twisted at a weird angle by Ye Wanwan; it was definitely broken!

She broke it just like that!

Not only Song Jing, but Liu Ying's indifferent expression stiffened as well.

This... what just happened?

After a moment of dead silence, Chen Shi Jie's lackeys returned to their senses.

What the h\*\*\*, how did that woman do that just now? How did a big man like young master Chen get beaten up and flung out?

The blondie didn't have time to think. He ran over anxiously to take a look at Chen Shi Jie's condition. "Young master Chen! Young master Chen, wake up..."

Chen Shi Jie slowly woke up but he was completely stunned and the pain from his chest and wrist made him begin wailing once again. "Ah... hand... my hand..."

The blondie glared evilly in Ye Wanwan's direction and immediately burst into a fit on the spot. "Slut! You actually dared to hit young master Chen! You're dead meat! Get her! All of you!"

Chen Shi Jie yelled as well, "Capture her! I want her life!"

Seeing his own young master being beaten up by a woman, Chen Shi Jie's bodyguards charged forward like devils and monsters towards the petite woman.

The girl stood in the same spot indifferently and didn't move an inch when she saw the people charging towards her; her drunken eyes were loaded with boredom.

It wasn't until those bodyguards almost reached her that she then turned on her toes subtly.

Three steps...

Two steps...

One step...

A "bang" reverberated through the air. She used her toe as a pivot, maneuvered 180 degrees and did a spinning kick. The bodyguard closest to her didn't even have time to make a move and flew backward from the kick.

"Ah——" Blood spewed out of the man's mouth and he was unconscious in an instant.

"F\*\*\*! This... what's with this woman?"

She didn't even have any energy to resist before. How did she...

The blondie was taken aback. He took a step back instinctively then stammered, "What are you afraid of?! Get her... get her... all of you attack her at the same time!"

Nobody dared to let their guards down and they attacked like madmen.

Ye Wanwan gripped one of them and threw him directly at another attacker like she was throwing a sandbag then she turned around, as light as a feather, and kicked another man on the right.

Chen Shi Jie had at least ten bodyguards with him and each of them was highly trained. But in the end, they didn't even have the power to fight back and were sent flying one after another.

The eyes of one of the bald and burly man lit up. He moved swiftly and pounced onto Ye Wanwan from behind.

Seeing that she was completely unaware, the baldy was elated.

Gotcha!

Alas, the second the baldy attacked, there was a “swish.” It was as if she had eyes at the back of her head since her fair and soft fingers moved horizontally in a position of a karate chop. She struck his neck abruptly - his most vulnerable spot.

“Oh oh...” His throat felt as if it was being strangled by a sharp claw. The air in his chest rapidly escaped and the baldy’s face swelled up into the color of a pig’s liver.

Being on the verge of dying left his eyes filled with fear.

Eventually, everyone looked at the girl like they were looking at a ghost.

The girl still looked unconcerned and pleased. It was still the same face and person, yet it was as if she completely transformed into another being, spreading a terrifying and barbaric aura all around her.

# 511 Is it thrilling enough?

Run... quick, run...

Everyone's first reaction was to run...

However, this woman's movements were too swift and all of them ended up whining in pain on the ground before they could even move.

“Ah——”

“Spare... spare me... don't kill me... don't kill me...”

The girl raised her brows and her eyes swept across all the people on the floor like she was looking at ants. It seemed as if she was very disappointed - her beautiful voice flowed out of her cherry blossom lips, “Tsk, boring...”

Not a single one of them can fight...

Within a few short minutes, it was as if she just swatted a couple flies and more than ten of those bulky bodyguards were hugging their knees, rolling in pain on the floor; the customers were also screaming in panic and the entire place was in chaos.

Through the chaos, Ye Wanwan slowly made her way towards Chen Shi Jie.

“Stop her! Stop her——” Chen Shi Jie yelled, petrified.

However, the bodyguards watched as she walked over and they all crawled backward; none of them dared to step forward.

The blondie stood a few steps away, trembling with cold sweat trickling down his back.

Following that, a cold light flashed in his eyes. His fingers reached for his back subtly and he pulled out a gun. “B\*\*\*\*! I'll see how arrogant you can get! Surrender obediently! Ha! Hahahaha...”

Ye Wanwan raised her brows slightly when she saw this.

Just as the blondie laughed haughtily, he suddenly realized she disappeared.

What... what's going on?

Where is she?!

The blondie was stunned.

And at this moment, he suddenly felt a chill that gave him goosebumps from behind.

“That’s not the way you play with... guns...” The girl’s ghostly voice traveled to his ears.

“You... you-you-you...” The blondie was so terrified that his soul left his body. He was tempted to pull the trigger instinctively.

The moment he moved his finger, he realized his gun was gone and without any warning, there was a loud “bang” - the back of the blondie’s hand exploded into a bloody flower.

“Ah——” The blondie’s screams nearly broke through the roof.

The girl then spun the gun around her finger and looked somewhat unsatisfied. “You had the nerve to take out a toy like this?”

“Oh god! Murder... murder...”

The music stopped playing and after the customers heard the gunshot, they screamed and dispersed. The entire bar was a mess.

Ye Wanwan didn’t even glance at them. She strolled casually towards the luxurious booth.

She took a seat in the soft and comfortable booth with one hand on the armrest and another holding a newly-opened bottle of red wine and poured a glass for herself. She twisted her gracefully arched neck and drained the glass in one gulp.

Currently, Chen Shi Jie was lying by her feet and had witnessed for himself how that petite girl wiped out all his lackeys and shot the blondie’s hand without even blinking; he was so scared that his entire back was soaked in sweat.



\*Gu du\* Chen Shi Jie swallowed in fear and tried to crawl to the side slowly.

He only managed to crawl less than a step away when he felt a sharp pain in his hand.

“Ow——” Chen Shi Jie started rolling on the floor in agony.

A faint smile appeared on the girl’s lips as she stepped on the guy’s fractured wrist and slowly leaned forward. Her tender and beautiful lips were stained with red wine like a rose dyed with fresh blood. Her husky voice whispered into the man’s ear, “What do you think? Is this thrilling enough, seductive enough now?”

# 512 Sorry about that, got carried away

“What do you think? Was it thrilling enough, seductive enough now?”

The girl’s light and casual tone sounded like she was asking “how’s the weather today,” yet it made him feel as if it was a voice of death from hell.

Song Jing wanted to rush over to Ye Wanwan’s rescue initially, but now it was as if his feet were nailed into the floor and his eyeballs nearly popped out of their sockets.

“Yes... yes...”

So cool!!!

She beat up those guys so smoothly and her movements were remarkably natural; they practically made me burn up with anger.

But... what exactly is going on here?!

Why’s this sweet and pretty chick suddenly acting like she got possessed by a murderous god?

He turned to his captain with a face filled with astonishment and he noticed that he was in even more shock than he was - his captain was completely dumbfounded.

The pain and terror caused Chen Shi Jie to hug his arm and groan wildly, “AH! Enough... that’s enough, that’s enough...”

The girl tossed the gun around in her hands like she didn’t care for it and she picked up the bottle of wine next to her reluctantly. With a “crash,” it hit the floor. She pressed a sharp piece of broken glass on the man’s chest near his heart and said softly, “Then... would you like things to get... even more thrilling?”

The piece of broken glass was pressed against his heart, only separated by a thin piece of clothing. It glided precariously on

his skin. Cold sweat covered Chen Shi Jie's forehead and his body trembled uncontrollably. "No... no more... please spare me! Please spare me... I was wrong... I really learned from my mistake... I was blind and failed to see your greatness..."

He thought he had stumbled upon a premium good this time, but who knew that the one he offended was a she-devil? Chen Shi Jie's stomach was almost green from regret.

He begged for mercy while his eyes turned to the blondie and all his lackeys to ask for help, but they hid further and further away, wishing they could disappear.

"Learned from your mistake?" The girl raised her brows.

Chen Shi Jie quickly replied, "Yes yes yes! I did, I did! I learned my mistake 1000 times over! Learned it 10000 times over!"

"Since this is the case... then forget it..." the girl said in a benevolent tone.

Chen Shi Jie heaved a huge sigh of relief when he heard that.

However, the moment she said that, Chen Shi Jie let out an even more frightful cry, "Ah ah ah ah——"

The broken piece of glass was instantly stabbed into the man's chest right under everyone's stunned gazes.

"Ah, sorry about that... got carried away... it slipped out of my hand..." the girl who appeared sweet and weak pulled out a bunch of tissues from the side and slowly wiped the blood that splattered onto her hands without a hint of warmth in her lazy eyes.

Chen Shi Jie laid on the floor and exhaled more air than he was inhaling.

Only Song Jing and Liu Ying noticed the precision with which the glass penetrated Chen Shi Jie's chest - it narrowly avoided vital blood vessels. If he had been stabbed off to the side slightly, Chen Shi Jie would've died.

There were shrieks all around the bar.

The blondie, who had been full of arrogance just now, laid among the bodyguards on the floor. The crowd retreated further away, cowering like they were looking at some freak; they didn't even dare to breathe loudly, afraid they would attract the girl's attention.

The screams caused one to be frustrated and annoyed.

Ye Wanwan slowly reached over and rubbed her temples which were on the verge of exploding. The steam she let off just now merely reduced her fury temporarily, but in just a moment, that fiery rage in her chest accompanied by the stench of blood on the floor would ignite once again...

That pain almost made her dizzy and everything around her started to spin slowly.

In the next second, Ye Wanwan held her forehead, unsteady. Her eyes scanned her surroundings...

Then her eyes became fixated in a certain direction.

Song Jing was initially still in shock, but now he was suddenly faced with a cold and threatening glare. His body stiffened instantly and his brain stopped working as he gulped. His legs started trembling...

Da... damn...

Wh-wh-why... is she looking at me...

## 513 One-sided abuse

The after-effects of the alcohol became stronger. Ye Wanwan's head was muddled and everyone in front of her transformed into dark figures. Her rationality turned to ashes, leaving her with her basic instincts.

The flames in her body exploded, releasing herself from her shackles and destroying the last hint of consciousness she had...

Ye Wanwan stood in a daze at the same spot. Her expression was completely blank...

The image dormant in the depths of her mind came over her like a surging tide in the storm, drowning her...

Crimson red blood flooded her entire world...

The sounds of killing rang in her ears...

The murderous aura was so strong that it could make her soul shiver; it was like a big net that was becoming smaller and tighter, closing in on her and slowly forcing her to her limits until she couldn't retreat any further...

Kill...

Kill them...

If the Ye Wanwan who beat those people up just now was a female devil, this Ye Wanwan who had a blank expression and wasn't moving at all, standing at the same spot silently, was like a god of murder descending to earth!!

She simply stood there, not doing anything in a daze, but her pair of eyes inexplicitly made Song Jing's hairs stand on their ends.

Just as Song Jing's heart was thumping hard from the stare, he heard Liu Ying's petrifying shout: "Song Jing! RUN!"

What? Song Jing didn't understand.

However, too late, it was too late.

The girl was like a sharp blade from hell, charging towards him madly with many devils that were wailing with anguish.

Unlike the bored teasing she directed towards those men before, she now had a frantic, murderous intent, wishing to put a man to his death.

It was as if she was drained of a soul and became a violent humanoid weapon that only knew how to kill...

Song Jing was scared out of his wits by the overwhelming sense of destruction. He was in a daze for only a split second when his chest received a solid punch.

Song Jing's body was immediately flung against the big, cold and hard marble wall with a resounding "bang" then he fell to the ground with his body stuck to the wall. He went limp like a doll...

\*Puke——\* Song Jing's head tilted to the side and he vomited a large pool of fresh blood.

His sternum was broken...

She actually... broke it in one move...

Song Jing's face was completely pale. He looked ahead anxiously and all he saw was Ye Wanwan already in a dogfight with Liu Ying.

"Pfff——"

Song Jing witnessed with his own eyes how Liu Ying was stepped on and puked blood out, but before he could return to his senses, the girl followed with another attack - she used her palm and slapped Liu Ying's right shoulder...

"Ah——" Liu Ying took over ten steps backward. His body slammed onto the table behind him hard and the glasses came crashing all over the floor.

Before Liu Ying could react, the girl was like a demon demanding his life. She trampled on Liu Ying's chest again.

Song Jing held his chest in agony; he knew very well how brutally Ye Wanwan fought and Liu Ying already got hit once. If he got another kick, he would be dead for sure!

“Captain——” Song Jing’s eyes widened in horror and he rushed over, suppressing the pain.

Ye Wanwan’s eyes were locked in Liu Ying’s direction. However, she didn’t even glance at him and sent Song Jing flying with just a kick.

Song Jing laid on the floor and felt like he was about to die...

“Darn it...” \*cough cough...\* Liu Ying coughed furiously and stared at the girl towering above him and slowly made her way towards him. His face turned extremely ugly.

This... what exactly is going on here?

This girl actually...

## 514 Lost control completely

Liu Ying groaned and tried his best to get up. At the same time, Song Jing didn't dare to slack off and the two of them attacked her together.

Although they both didn't know what was going on, they were certain that if they gave up at this moment, considering Ye Wanwan's terrifying fighting skills, they would be dead in a second. But if they fought...

They might be able to delay their deaths...

At the bar, some fled and hid while the others stood at the same spot, frightened and stunned as they watch this girl overturn the place all by herself...

Those two men were almost covered in blood, especially the one who looked more formidable...

At this moment, there was suddenly a pair of footsteps coming from the door.

When Eleven and Xu Yi rushed over with backup, all they saw was chaos in the bar and a floor covered with bodyguards.

Song Jing laid on the floor at his last breath while Liu Ying's bloody body had been sent flying by a kick from a delicate and weak figure. He remained on the ground, unmoving...

Who's that?! He actually injured Song Jing and Liu Ying to this state?

That figure was very swift and had a murderous and tyrannical look. She wanted to continue attacking Liu Ying who had lost all energy to resist...

“Liu Ying!!!”

When Eleven saw this, his expression changed and he didn't have time to think. He sped over and stopped that person's finishing move instantly.



The other guards behind Eleven saw the state Liu Ying and Song Jing were in and were alarmed. They quickly charged forward as well.

“Who are you?”

Eleven’s arm was going numb as he glared at that weak figure.

Alas, in the next second, after he saw that girl’s face clearly, he was completely shaken. “Wan... Miss Wanwan... how could it...”

Before Eleven could react, he felt a pang of pain across his forehead and could only hurry to deal with the torrential attacks from the girl.

At the same time, Xu Yi also saw who that woman was.

“Miss Wanwan? This...”

What’s going on here?

How could it be Miss Wanwan?

“Miss Wanwan!” Xu Yi yelled anxiously, but it seemed like she couldn’t hear him at all. On the contrary, her blood-sucking breath became thicker.

The guards Eleven brought along saw that the other party was actually Ye Wanwan and they were totally stunned. Many of them didn’t dare to attack, afraid they would hurt her.

But very soon, they realized they were completely naive.

Eleven fell to the ground next to Xu Yi’s feet with a loud “bang” and gold stars appeared in front of his eyes.

“Eleven! Are you alright?!” Xu Yi quickly helped him up.

Eleven clutched his ribs. “Damn... this... what’s the situation here...”

Song Jing, who was a couple of steps away, replied weakly, “Not sure... Miss Wanwan became this way all of a sudden... at first, she was beating up Chen Shi Jie and his lackeys... suddenly, she started attacking me and Liu Ying as well...”

Just as the three people were speaking, the guards Eleven brought along couldn’t hold on for any longer.

Eleven and Xu Yi saw that so many guards were unable to hold her down and that the deadly figure was now walking in their direction...

“Swish——” Ye Wanwan continued to attack Eleven.

It was as if the more skilled the person was, the more stirred up she would be to kill.

Liu Ying couldn't put up a fight anymore so Ye Wanwan's drive to murder was directed towards Eleven instantly.

# 515 Not allowed to fight

Eleven, who was feeling despair and fear, also realized this point.

He just couldn't believe that this sweet girl could actually transform into a god of murder so suddenly and become so scary.

It wasn't like how she was on the trip to country B - that was a complete act.

Everyone looked dazed, unable to comprehend that this person was the sweet and whiny girl who lived with them.

Before Ye Wanwan made her final, fatal blow, Xu Yi stepped forward and shielded Eleven. "Miss Wanwan! Don't!"

Ye Wanwan paused. She stared at Xu Yi with a blank gaze and hesitated in midair for a brief moment.

Xu Yi heaved a sigh of relief. "Wan..."

However, before he could complete his sentence, he was sent flying with a kick.

Xu Yi landed on the floor near Liu Ying.

"Xu Yi! Damn it..." Seeing her cold gaze directed straight at him, getting closer and closer to him with each step, Eleven froze like he had just been submerged in an ice bath.

"Swish——" the girl didn't need any weapons - her four limbs and body were her sharpest weapons.

A razor-like attack came from her hands and Eleven gritted his teeth. He could only force himself to stand up and fight, blocking a terrifying attack from her.

The two of them started fighting once again...

Strictly speaking, Ye Wanwan was attacking Eleven while Eleven was only defending himself.

The adrenaline rush he got from his near-death experience didn't last long - Eleven slowly made more and more mistakes during combat; he couldn't hold on for much longer. Also, the girl's murderous intent became stronger. She struck a fatal blow to his chest...

Eleven stood on the ground unsteadily and closed his eyes in despair...

"Miss Wanwan!" Not far off, Xu Yi shouted uncontrollably, in a panic.

"Eleven!" Song Jing and Liu Ying's faces changed.

At this very moment, a sudden burst of sound came and a huge pressure collided with the girl's body.

Time seemed to stop at that moment.

The bone-breaking pain Eleven was anticipating didn't happen.

He opened his eyes in a cold sweat and he saw a tall and slender figure who appeared out of nowhere. He was standing there with his back to the light with his palm locked firmly around the girl's wrist, blocking that fatal blow.

Si Ye Han's entire body looked as if it brought along the wind and snow from a piercingly cold place. His dark gaze swept across all the guards on the floor then stopped on the girl in front of him. His face was extremely rigid.

"9th... 9th master..." Xu Yi and the others looked in Si Ye Han's direction.

Ye Wanwan seemed sluggish as she looked at her own wrist that was being gripped forcefully. Tracing the cool palm upwards, her eyes reached the face of the man before her. In her vacant, black pupils, there was a reflection of the man's silhouette.

The girl seemed to despise this feeling of being imprisoned as her brows suddenly furrowed dangerously.

Xu Yi and the others had their hearts in their throats when they saw this. "9th master! Be careful! Miss Wanwan isn't herself..."

Si Ye Han glared at the hostile girl. It was like there was a storm brewing in his eyes and he was using every ounce of strength to suppress the explosive anger in his chest. Under the girl's increasingly menacing gaze, he put a sudden force on her wrist and in the next second, he pressed her warm body into his embrace and spat out ice-cold words: "Didn't I tell you before that you're not allowed to fight?!"

# 516 I'm not the one who changed

Seeing his own master actually hugging a violent god of murder, Xu Yi was scared out of his wits.

“9th... 9th master...”

It's dangerous!

Ye Wanwan stared at the man's face which looked even more stunning when he was in a rage like he'd gone to hell and back. The violence and murderous intent in her eyes slowly subsided like the tide.

“Ah-Jiu...” The girl's bone-chilling and threatening aura dissipated instantly like she knew she was finally safe. Her body left combat mode and relaxed instantly from being severely overworked.

Even though Si Ye Han's expression was still extremely icy, the way he carried her by her waist was very gentle.

“Xu Yi, send that girl back and block off all news from tonight's incident.” Si Ye Han ordered then picked up Ye Wanwan and strode away.

Seeing Ye Wanwan being carried away by his master like she was a harmless little kitten, everyone was stunned for a long time before letting out a huge sigh of relief. They looked like they had just been given a second chance in life.

Eleven had been so nervous that everything that happened was a blur. He was still in a daze. I was saved?

That was just... terrifying...

He had never felt such an overwhelming sense of murder and evil even from world-class mercenaries and disciples from influential ancient martial artists.

But from his master's expression, although he was mad, he didn't look surprised.

Master already knew about Miss Wanwan's true capabilities?

From when Ye Wanwan was disguised as Black Widow, he already knew she wasn't a simpleton. At the family meeting, she was able to block the guard from punishing Xu Yi with her bare hands - this also led him to believe she had some skills.

But tonight, her true abilities were revealed...

When Xu Yi, who was confused by his fall, heard Si Ye Han's orders, he hurriedly got up and responded, "Yes!"

Although the kick that sent him flying seemed rough, he only felt some pain around his chest - he was much better off compared to Liu Ying and Eleven's injuries.

Xu Yi stared in a daze at the retreating figures of his master carrying the girl and he inexplicitly recalled what Si Ye Han told Liu Ying before.

Master said... he likes girls that are... unparalleled...

When Xu Yi returned to his senses, he quickly arranged for someone to take Jiang Yan Ran home then blocked off all information about tonight's incident.

As for Chen Shi Jie...

After tonight, I'm afraid the Chen family will be expelled from Imperial City.

"9th... 9th master...?" The blondie curled up in the corner had been in shock, and right now, he was also dumbfounded, his face filled with disbelief.

How could that be...

She's actually Si Ye Han's woman?

No wonder she was so scary!

It's over...we're doomed...

Xu Yi didn't bother with those people - he casually walked past them and strolled up to Liu Ying who was on the verge of dying.

The news he received was that Miss Wanwan got into trouble with Chen Shi Jie and his gang at the bar.

Liu Ying and Song Jing accompanied Miss Wanwan to the bar, so how did such a major incident happen?

He knew Liu Ying too well and it wasn't difficult for him to guess what unfolded at the bar.

Xu Yi remained at the same spot and looked down at the man lying on the floor. "Liu Ying, do you remember the oath we made together that time?"

Liu Ying slowly raised his head and looked somewhat stunned.

Xu Yi looked at him calmly and spoke very carefully, enunciating each word: "Liu Ying, I'm not the one who changed. You are."

He also wasn't the one who had forgotten who he was and who he was loyal to.

Since they were once friends, he ended his speech there.

After Xu Yi said that, he abruptly left.



# 517 Is she very scary?

Late at night at Jin garden:

Si Ye Han stared at the girl tucked in bed. The gentleness in his eyes was tossed about by the wind and rain.

The scene at the bar kept replaying in his mind...

The girl was forced to her limit and fought, not knowing she was exhausted.

That numb, cold little face...

She became so calm the moment she saw him...

It was as if a sharp claw was gripping the softest part of his heart; Si Ye Han felt a suffocating pain...

At the same time, in another villa in Imperial City:

Si Xia sat in front of the computer screen in a daze.

One set of images after another appeared on the screen.

Gun and fresh flowers...

Strawberry cake and almond cake...

Smoke from chimneys spiraling upwards and a galaxy of stars...

The images repeated themselves over and over again on the screen.

Suddenly, a special reminder rang out.

The teenager absent-mindedly opened his email and read the news as usual without high expectations.

There was a short clip attached in the email. The video was quite shakey. Through the dim lighting and messy crowd, the girl moved so swiftly that only a vague figure of her could be seen. Her moves were accurate and each attack was meant to kill. Finally, she sent Liu Ying flying with a kick to his chest...

The second he opened the clip, Si Xia stood up instantly and his expression changed. His light gray eyes lit up as he murmured in disbelief, “Jie jie [1]...”

...

A few days later, in the morning.

The rays of sun seeped through the gaps in the leaves and sprinkled a golden brilliance in the room. The gentle breeze ruffled the tree leaves lightly, leading to some rustling.

A girl quietly laid on the soft and snow-white bedding. Her clean little face was innocent and flawless without a single speck of dust on it and she was as gentle as a delicate flower stalk in a greenhouse, unable to withstand any wind or rain.

Ye Wanwan was awoken by the pain in her head.

Her hangover made her feel like there was an ax wedged between her head, chopping it in half. The pain was excruciating.

Damn it...

What happened?

Why am I back in Jin garden?

I remember that last night...

I went to the bar to look for Jiang Yan Ran and after that, I seemed to have bumped into a group of troublemakers...

It felt like those people forced quite a bit of liquor down my throat...

Then... then I can't really remember what happened after that...

Right, where's Si Ye Han?

Ye Wanwan realized there was nobody by her side, so she climbed out of bed while rubbing her painful temples.

The moment she sat up and prepared to get up, she nearly fell head first on the ground.

F\*\*\*!

What's going on?

Her entire body felt as if it had been running the entire night around Imperial City. Her muscles were aching so badly and her legs didn't even feel like they belonged to her. Simply lifting her knee caused her to grit her teeth in agony.

Damn it...

What did I do last night? How did I get beaten up so badly?

Ye Wanwan was full of suspicions. She needed to use the edge of the bed to support herself and inch her way out of the room.

With great difficulty, Ye Wanwan finally reached the door and slowly stretched to push the door open.

When she pushed the door open, there happened to be two guards conversing right outside the door.

Thus, Ye Wanwan quickly asked the two of them for Si Ye Han's whereabouts, "Er... may I ask, where's..."

She merely opened her mouth when the two guards jolted upon seeing her as if they were looking at a monster. Their expressions of horror were extreme and even the hairs on their heads were about to stand upright. After loudly wailing "ow," the two of them ran away and disappeared...

Uh, where's... your master...

Ye Wanwan didn't have a chance to complete her sentence. She froze with her arm in midair and the corners of her mouth twitched.

What's the meaning of this?

Am I that scary?

# 518 Who took the chance to hit me while I wasn't paying attention?

“Hey... don't... don't leave...”

Ye Wanwan shouted in their direction, annoyed. The entire hallway was empty and nobody replied to her at all. The two guards already disappeared.

If she wasn't mistaken, those two people hadn't even taken the stairs - they simply jumped out the window into the yard.

Was that really necessary?

What's going on here?

Ye Wanwan stood in a daze for a long time.

She had no other options and could only wait until her body recovered slightly before going downstairs.

...

Currently, the living room was dead silent.

Si Ye Han sat on the sofa with a frosty expression. Xu Yi was next to him with a grave face. Eleven and his men stood solemnly in two straight rows, and in the middle were Liu Ying and Song Jing.

Song Jing lowered his head and said, ashamed and regretful, “I didn't handle the situation well and wasn't able to protect Miss Ye. I'm willing to accept any punishment!”

Liu Ying said with a heavy expression, “This has nothing to do with Song Jing. I stopped him from taking action...”

On the sofa, Si Ye Han's cold eyes swept across everyone. He remained silent.

The appalling silence stagnated the air in the room, causing one to almost choke.

At this moment, a pair of light footsteps came from behind.

The footsteps came down the stairs. “Ta ta ta”...

Ye Wanwan finally managed to climb down the staircase then she stretched her back and stood a few steps away from everyone, panting and speaking weakly, “Um... may I interrupt...”

“Swish——”

In a split second, Xu Yi, Eleven, Song Jing and all the guards in the living room retreated swiftly, leaving a large empty space with only Ye Wanwan standing there by herself.

Every pair of eyes was filled with fear as they stared at her and kept their guards up. Everyone looked as if there was a great enemy approaching.

“Uh...” Not again?

Ye Wanwan’s face turned black instantly.

What’s wrong with these people?

Why are all of them giving me this look?

Song Jing was aware his hatred for her was second only to his hatred for Liu Ying and he struggled to swallow his spit. His calves started trembling again and his chest injury seemed to hurt even more as well.

Liu Ying’s face turned white at the same time...

Ye Wanwan glanced strangely at everybody who had retreated far away from her.

Song Jing was badly battered - his arm was in a sling around his neck and he looked like a mistreated mistress by the way he looked at her; half of Eleven’s face was swollen and he was wearing a foot splint; Xu Yi’s forehead was bandaged, and Liu Ying was the worst - he looked like a mummy with his entire body wrapped in bandages. Almost everyone had injuries.

Ye Wanwan knitted her brows. “Eh? What happened to all of you?”

She then muttered, “Did you guys get hurt while trying to save me from that lecher?”

Everyone’s expression: “...”

Seeing the weird looks they gave her, that didn’t seem to be the case, but nobody told her what happened exactly. Ye Wanwan grew even more suspicious as she muttered and walked towards Si Ye Han.

Ye Wanwan rubbed her arm pitifully and complained: “Ah-Jiu, why am I aching everywhere? Did they take the chance to hit me last night while I wasn’t paying attention?”

Eleven, Xu Yi, Song Jing, Liu Ying and all the guards were speechless: “...”

Madam, are you kidding me right now?

We... hit you?

This is ridiculous - we’ve never been more offended in our lives!

## 519 How could she be an ordinary person?

Si Ye Han looked quite angry at first, but he frowned when he heard Ye Wanwan's complaints. "Where does it hurt?"

Ye Wanwan noticed Si Ye Han didn't look too good, so she acted pitiful on purpose. Now that her acting had some effectiveness, she was quick-witted and moved slowly towards him. "Everywhere! It hurts everywhere! My muscles are aching and painful! My bones feel like they were fractured by someone then screwed back! And here... I'm injured here too..."

Ye Wanwan lifted a finger. There was some broken skin around her nail.

It was truly... a huge wound...

Those who had been beaten until their flesh was punctured, nose bled and face swelled felt misery in their hearts...

"Xu Yi, go get the first aid kit," Si Ye Han said.

Xu Yi quickly got up and brought the first aid kit over.

Si Ye Han held Ye Wanwan's finger, disinfected it and wrapped it up.

Ye Wanwan then had another request, "I don't want this, I don't want this! I want a pretty ribbon!"

Si Ye Han gave her side-eye but he complied and his long and slim fingers weaved through the gauze. Shortly after, he tied a very beautiful ribbon.

All the single dogs in the house were injured both mentally and physically: "..."

Si Ye Han stared at Ye Wanwan's bruised joint and his face darkened.

Ye Wanwan suddenly recalled the rule which banned her from getting injured. She didn't dare to go too far anymore and she hurriedly said, "I probably fell when I was tipsy. It's nothing, it's nothing. Just blow it for me and it won't hurt anymore!"

Si Ye Han checked her elbow joints gently and said sternly, "You haven't exercised for a long time. From today onwards, I'll get someone to teach you some basic skills and you have to train every single day."

Si Ye Han turned to Eleven. "Eleven."

When Eleven heard Si Ye Han calling him, he quickly limped over. "Yes!"

Si Ye Han: "Starting from today, you'll be her trainer."

"Wh... what..." Eleven was taken aback. He was so shocked that he stared at his master and almost thought he was hearing things.

Si Ye Han's eyes turned cold. "You have a problem?"

Of course I have a problem!

It's a big problem, okay?

How could I possibly train Miss Wanwan?! It's basically asking me to be a human punching bag, alright?

"No... no problem!" Eleven plucked up the courage to reply.

Actually, duties like this shouldn't be performed by me. Master should've gotten Liu Ying to do it, but master actually asked me instead...

Seems like... ay...

Liu Ying's mistake this time was too serious...

No matter how unhappy he was with Ye Wanwan, he shouldn't have blatantly gone against master's orders.

In dealing with this matter, he definitely brought in his personal emotions.

Actually, Ye Wanwan hated exercising, but seeing that Si Ye Han already arranged things for her, and considering last night's incident, she felt she really needed the training. At least



she'd be able to protect herself if something like this happened again in the future.

Hence, Ye Wanwan said, "Then alright... Eleven, I'll have to trouble you to take care of me in the future! Please teach me some self-defense strategies!"

Eleven's smile was uglier than a sob. "Su... sure..."

Isn't he the one who needs to be taught some self-defense tactics?

All the other guards in the house looked at the chick who had returned to her delicate and pretty self and were utterly confused.

Judging by Ye Wanwan's reaction, it seemed like she forgot everything after she became sober...

Whenever she's drunk, she gets possessed by the god of murder and has off-the-chart combat skills? What kind of magical function is this?

They were certainly too naive - how could master like just any ordinary girl?

## 520 Removal of power

All the people who were at Scarlet last night were close confidants of Si Ye Han and were ordered to keep their mouths shut about the incident.

As for Ye Wanwan, she didn't remember anything from when she was drunk and really thought her body was aching due to a fall. Of course, she felt like many things were amiss, but because Xu Yi and the others told her the same false story, she didn't have any reason to be suspicious.

“Oh dear! Where's Yan Ran? How's Yan Ran?” Ye Wanwan suddenly remembered.

“Xu Yi arranged for someone to take her home already,” Si Ye Han replied.

“Was she hurt?”

“No.”

“That's good, that's good...” Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief.

Ye Wanwan spoke while she turned to Liu Ying and Song Jing without any expression on her face.

Last night, they simply stood by while she was in danger, but this was nothing compared to what she went through in her previous life.

Ye Wanwan retracted her gaze. “I won't disturb you guys any further, then. Please continue...”

She didn't really care how Si Ye Han was going to deal with the two of them.

All she cared about now was working on increasing her abilities.

She didn't want something like last night to happen again.

Ever since her rebirth, she had been frantically trying to change herself and acquire more knowledge but she hadn't

thought of strengthening her skills.

“Trainer Eleven, I’ll see you soon.” Ye Wanwan gave Eleven a brief salute.

\*cough cough...\* “Sure... sure...” Eleven replied perfunctorily.

After Ye Wanwan left, the living room returned to its initial dead silence.

Liu Ying stood there and looked down without saying a single word.

There still needed to be punishment for Song Jing and Liu Ying.

In one second, everyone’s eyes were on Si Ye Han, waiting for his verdict.

Although Miss Ye didn’t need to be protected, Liu Ying and Song Jing’s responsibilities couldn’t be pushed away, especially for Liu Ying.

Everyone knew about Liu Ying’s bias against Ye Wanwan, but he really went too far this time.

After some time, the man’s chilly voice finally resounded in the living room: “From today onwards, Liu Ying will be dismissed of all his duties as captain and Eleven will take over.”

Liu Ying raised his head immediately after Si Ye Han spoke like he couldn’t believe it at all. The others looked at each other in confusion yet didn’t dare to breathe loudly.

He was actually... directly stripped off his power...

A punishment like this was more serious than being whipped a few hundred times.

The one who was in even more shock was Eleven.

With regards to the heavy responsibility entrusted to him by Si Ye Han, he was flattered but he was merely the leader of Dark Team 1 - how could he manage the position of head captain?

Xu Yi and Liu Ying were the master's left and right-hand men - one for internal affairs and the other for external. Needless to say, the importance of these two people was extraordinary.

The most crucial thing was that there was an annual assessment for the position of head captain and one of the most important aspects was the test of fighting skills. Anyone could challenge the captain and Liu Ying already won three times consecutively.

Although he was quite skilled, he was always defeated by Liu Ying; everyone would probably be unhappy with this arrangement.

After all, not everyone could compare to Miss Ye's metamorphosis...

Song Jing didn't expect Liu Ying's punishment would be so severe and he panicked instantly. "9th master... this... isn't this punishment a little too severe? It was one mistake! Please reconsider!"

"Song Jing, stop it!" Liu Ying stopped Song Jing.

Then he removed a flaming red ring from his finger, slowly walked towards Eleven and passed the ring over to him.

Faced with Liu Ying's cold expression, Eleven stared at that ring akin to a piping hot potato and smiled bitterly in his heart.

The head captain assessment this year was coming up. If he replaced Liu Ying's position now, he would have to accept challenges from the team and Liu Ying would also be eligible to challenge him...

If he lost to Liu Ying again...

## 521 How could he win

The final outcome of the punishment was that Song Jing would be sent to the Prosecution hall to be whipped and Liu Ying would be stripped off his post.

After Si Ye Han left, the atmosphere in the living room was stagnant.

Eleven held the ring in his hand and coughed lightly. He was about to speak when Liu Ying spoke first with a rigid expression: "Don't get too excited; I'll be taking this ring back very soon!"

After Liu Ying said his piece, he turned and left immediately.

Song Ling glanced at Eleven then quickly tried to catch up with Liu Ying.

Eleven could only retract what he wanted to say and stood awkwardly in place.

The guards close to Eleven said unhappily, "This guy's too arrogant, huh!"

"What's he trying to say? He was in the wrong and was stripped of his post; it wasn't like our leader stole his position, right?"

Eleven sighed helplessly. "Forget it. It's true that I'm not skilled enough."

Even though his skills weren't too bad, he had never beaten Liu Ying before.

This post of head captain was only handed to him due to Liu Ying's wrongdoing.

The upcoming head captain assessment was a couple months away - how could he beat Liu Ying in such a short period of time?

He probably wouldn't remain in this post for long...

...

After Ye Wanwan was forced to gulp down two big bowls of soup to sober up, she was finally allowed to leave the house.

She asked Jiang Yan Ran and Chu Feng to come out.

Before she left, she brought along Han Xian Yu's autographed album.

She was too busy before and hadn't had the time to give it to Jiang Yan Ran.

Previously, she told Han Xian Yu that a friend of hers was his fan and Han Xian Yu gave her ten signed albums.

In case... Chu Feng really did something that let Jiang Yan Ran down...

Maybe her idol could cheer her up a bit...

However, she still felt there must've been some misunderstanding...

In a nearby restaurant at University City, Ye Wanwan and the anxious Jiang Yan Ran sat opposite one another.

"Yan Ran, did anything happen when you were at the bar last night?" Ye Wanwan asked out of concern.

Jiang Yan Ran shook her head. "I had too much to drink and only recalled that you came over and convinced me to go home... what happened anyway? Were you the one who took me home last night?"

Jiang Yan Ran was drunk at that time and didn't know what happened after that either.

Ye Wanwan was relieved. To prevent her from worrying, she didn't mention the incident with those guys. "Nothing much. I was the one who took you home."

Ye Wanwan frowned and looked at the time on her phone. "Why isn't Chu Feng here yet?"

It couldn't be that he's really guilty and didn't dare to come, right?

Compared to last night, Jiang Yan Ran was much calmer and seemingly mentally prepared for the worst-case scenario.

The two of them waited for about half an hour before Chu Feng finally arrived.

The teenager wore a white tracksuit and ran over panting, a thin layer of sweat on his forehead.

“Yan Ran! I’m so sorry. Sorry I’m late!” Chu Feng said apologetically while trying to catch his breath.

“Where did you go? Why did you take so long to get here?” Ye Wanwan probed with an investigative look.

Chu Feng seemed to be avoiding something. “Uh, nothing... nothing... there was a traffic jam...”

Ye Wanwan’s gaze became serious. “You’re telling me there’s a jam at this hour?”

Jiang Yan Ran sat there in silence, not saying a word.

“Y-y-yes... yes... because an accident happened in front...” Chu Feng stammered.

Seeing how the teenager was obviously lying, Ye Wanwan couldn’t be bothered to waste any more time with him and directly showed him the photo Jiang Yan Ran sent to her. “You were with this girl again, huh?”

## 522 You're single now

Chu Feng took Ye Wanwan's phone suspiciously. After he saw the photo clearly, his expression changed. "This is..."

"Do you have anything you'd like to explain now? I thought you were going to be true to Jiang Yan Ran, so I kept trying to get the two of you together. It's been such a short period of time, yet you're two-timing already?" Ye Wanwan glared at him coldly.

Chu Feng was stunned. "No... no! It's not like that! How could I possibly be a two-timer?!"

Ye Wanwan's expression remained unchanged. "It's not like that? Then what's it like? Yan Ran saw you shopping with this woman with her own eyes. She even called you and you lied and said you were at home!"

It was obvious Chu Feng hadn't realized he was seen by Jiang Yan Ran. This happened three days ago, yet Jiang Yan Ran hadn't brought it up to him after she found out.

When Chu Feng considered what Jiang Yan Ran thought of him, he was so anxious that he nearly cried. He turned to Jiang Yan Ran in a panic. "Yan Ran, things aren't what you think. I don't have that kind of relationship with this woman!"

Looking at the way Chu Feng was sweating profusely and panicking, Jiang Yan Ran seemed to be a little moved, but once she saw the photo from the corner of her eye, she couldn't bring herself to believe him.

The veins on Ye Wanwan's forehead protruded. "Stop with your crap - why don't you tell us who this woman is! Since it's a misunderstanding, why don't you just explain yourself?"

"This..." Chu Feng mumbled and looked like he was in a difficult position. "I can't tell you..."

"If you're not guilty, why can't you tell us?" Ye Wanwan really wanted to pry open this guy's head and see what was inside.



His girlfriend's already on the verge of breaking up with him, yet he still wants to hide the truth?

Chu Feng pursed his lips stubbornly. "I really can't say it!"

Ye Wanwan nodded and pulled on Jiang Yan Ran. "Sure, keep it to yourself then. Congratulations, you're now single!"

"Hey—— Wanwan-jie! Don't!"

Chu Feng pleaded and blocked their path. "I'll tell! I'll tell you, alright?"

"That woman is Han Xian Yu's assistant!" Chu Feng quickly blurted out.

Ye Wanwan paused. "Han Xian Yu's... assistant?"

Jiang Yan Ran froze as well.

After a moment of silence, Ye Wanwan finally returned to her senses and pinched her brows like she finally realized something. "No wonder..."

No wonder she thought that girl looked very familiar. Now that Chu Feng mentioned it, she finally recalled that the girl was none other than Han Xian Yu's assistant, Xiao Liang!

She had seen her around the apartment building a few times.

"So... why would you be with Han Xian Yu's assistant?" Ye Wanwan asked, still confused.

It can't be... what I think, right...

Chu Feng's charming and handsome face was like a beaten up eggplant. "I also recently found out that a senior I know is actually Han Xian Yu's assistant!"

"I knew Yan Ran always wanted Han Xian Yu's limited edition autographed album, so I went to that senior for help. She agreed to help me but on the condition that I'd be her slave for a week, so I could only suck it up and be at her beck and call for the week."

"We'll be starting school really soon and I wanted to give the album to Yan Ran as a beginning-of-school gift to surprise her! I really didn't cheat on her! I'm Yan Ran's man while I'm

alive and I'll be her ghost when I'm dead - how could I fall for another woman?!"

Chu Feng came clean and told them every single thing...

## 523 Don't do it again

Jiang Yan Ran stood there in a daze like she never imagined that to be the truth.

As for Ye Wanwan...

Her face was darker than the bottom of a pot and she was so frustrated. "What the h\*\*\*... why would you do all this just for Han Xian Yu's autographed album?"

Chu Feng immediately replied with conviction, "It's a third-anniversary limited edition autographed album! There are only a thousand copies in the whole world! You can't get it on the market! You can't buy it even if you're rich!"

Jiang Yan Ran chimed in, "This... is definitely quite hard to get... I just mentioned it in passing one time... I didn't think he would really..."

Really go to this extent...

Ye Wanwan choked so badly she couldn't get any words out.

Darn it, so should I mention that I have a stockpile of those on my hands?

This guy's method of abusing dogs [1] leaves me speechless...

I thought it was some earth-shattering sorrow that he couldn't tell anyone!

The teenager hung his head low. His hair was drenched from sweat and he stood there like a deserted puppy, mumbling, "Yan Ran, I'm sorry, it's all my fault! I shouldn't have allowed you to misunderstand and hurt your feelings..."

Ye Wanwan asked, "So did you get the album?"

Chu Feng hung his head even lower, "At first, I was only one day away from getting it, but since I had to rush over here just now, she got a little mad and added three more days..."

Ye Wanwan sighed deeply. "Don't tell me you're planning to continue being a slave?"

Jiang Yan Ran stood aside, not knowing what to say and sighed helplessly. “Don’t go, I just mentioned it in passing...”

This person... why...

Why’s he so silly...

But he made her feel a warmth in her heart she’d never felt before.

Due to her experience with Song Zi Hang, she was initially very insecure in this relationship with Chu Feng.

However, this man kept easing the insecurities in her heart over and over.

Chu Feng was very serious. “But, you like it... as long as you like it, I really want you to have it!”

Ye Wanwan had a headache and held her forehead in her hand. “Alright, alright, stop being all lovey-dovey right in front of me! Don’t do anything for Xiao Liang anymore, I’d rather you be a slave for me than her!”

After Ye Wanwan said that, she took out the albums she brought from home. “Is this the third-anniversary limited edition autographed album you were talking about?”

After Chu Feng saw the golden album, his eyes lit up as bright as a lightbulb. “Yes! That’s the one! Wanwan-jie! How did you get it? Don’t mention me being a slave, I don’t mind doing anything illegal for you!”

The corners of Ye Wanwan’s lips twitched. “No thanks. You can have it as long as you don’t do anything silly anymore!”

She then passed the album to Jiang Yan Ran.

Jiang Yan Ran opened it and realized it was actually autographed with her name on it. She was elated. “Wanwan, how did you get it?”

Ye Wanwan explained without much thought, “Didn’t I mention before that I’m working at Dazzling? Anyway, I got it through some connections in the industry...”

It suddenly dawned on Chu Feng. “Oh right! I heard you started working part-time at Dazzling when summer holidays

started! Wanwan-jie, what do you do there? Are you also an assistant? Which artist are you assigned to? Is it a big superstar? Did you get to meet Han Xian Yu?"

Chu Feng asked a string of questions with excitement.

Jiang Yan Ran muttered to herself, "There's only a handful of superstars at Dazzling, right? But I remember Gong Xu's from Dazzling and as for Han Xian Yu, he's an artist from the head office, Worldwide, so I don't think it's that easy for her to meet him..."

## 524 Luckily you're a sister

After careful consideration, Ye Wanwan decided to not tell them about her disguise as a man for the time being. "I joined the industry only recently, so I'm not that big yet. I'll let you guys know once I make a name for myself."

Jiang Yan Ran seemed to recall something then she turned to Ye Wanwan. "Oh right, Wanwan, you said you'll be signing me in the future - you haven't forgotten about that, right?"

Ye Wanwan giggled. "Of course I haven't. Yan Ran, you don't have to rush to debut now - just focus on learning the basics. By the time you graduate, I should have a footing in the entertainment industry and you can work with me then."

Ye Wanwan paused then turned to look at the girl next to her and continued, "I'm signing you not so you can suffer along with me!"

After Jiang Yan Ran heard Ye Wanwan say that, her cheeks flushed furiously and she nodded resolutely. "En, I'll also work hard and do my best!"

Chu Feng looked at his own girlfriend then turned to Ye Wanwan and mumbled, "Wanwan-jie..."

"What is it?" Ye Wanwan looked at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng bit his lips. "Could you teach me..."

"Teach you what?" Ye Wanwan didn't understand.

"Teach me how to flirt with girls!" Chu Feng said resentfully.

Ye Wanwan was speechless. "Are you sure you want to ask a sister a question like that?"

Chu Feng gave her side-eye then muttered softly, "Luckily you're a sister..."

Otherwise, I would never dare to allow Yan Ran to play with you, alright?

Ye Wanwan broke into a teasing smile. “Of course. If I wasn’t a sis, do you think you’d be able to achieve anything at all?”

Chu Feng was unable to refute that...

If Wanwan-jie was a guy, this rival would be too terrifying, huh!

All in all, it was just a misunderstanding - Jiang Yan Ran and Chu Feng’s matter was finally settled.

This guy, Chu Feng, even asked me how to flirt with girls but the person who knows how to flirt best is this guy himself!

Because no matter how skilled one was at flirting, it could never beat a sincere heart.

Since the misunderstanding was cleared up, Ye Wanwan didn’t want to be a lightbulb any longer; she told them she had something to attend to and left first.

The moment she left the restaurant, her WeChat on her work phone started buzzing like crazy.

[Gong Xu: Ye-ge, why aren’t you at the office yet?]

[Gong Xu: Ye-ge, I have a shoot for a magazine cover today - aren’t you coming along with me?]

[Gong Xu: Ye-ge, are you free tonight? I’ll treat you to dinner!]

[Gong Xu: Ye-ge, Ye-ge, why aren’t you responding?]

[Gong Xu: Eh... it feels like I’ve been banished to the Cold Palace [1]... don’t ignore me...]

...

Ye Wanwan was speechless as she read the bombardment of WeChat messages - this was indeed Gong Xu’s style. She sensed it previously when she read the messages he sent to Han Xian Yu.

It was a sharp contrast to Luo Chen who only sent her one message at a time and was straight to the point - he reported his schedule for the day and only bothered her with things he needed help with.

Ye Wanwan replied to Luo Chen first before responding to Gong Xu: [Is anything the matter? You don't have very important events lately; you'll be fine with just the assistant accompanying you.]

Ye Wanwan just sent the reply then Gong Xu responded within seconds.

First, he sent a big chunk of exclamation marks, followed by this: [You actually replied to Luo Chen before me!!!]

Ye Wanwan stared at the screen filled with exclamation marks, completely dumbfounded. [You're with Luo Chen now?]

[Gong Xu: I bumped into him in the lobby! Don't you avoid my question!!!]

[Ye Wanwan: Does it make a difference who I reply to first?]

[Gong Xu: Of course there is! You MUST reply to me first next time!]

[Ye Wanwan: I had a chat with my younger sister today; she said she likes men who are mature and earnest.]

[Gong Xu: Luo Chen is my senior; I think you should definitely reply to him first!]

Ye Wanwan: ...



## 525 I'll get it back for sure

Martial arts training ground:

\*thump thump\* Sounds of rock-solid punches went on non-stop.

Liu Ying's bandaged hands were pounding on the punching bag like crazy.

Song Jing quickly pulled him away. "Captain, stop, are you insane?! Stop it! You're injured!"

Liu Ying breathed heavily with a storm in his eyes and he paused only for a split second before attacking the punching bag once again.

"Captain, don't be like that! Captain..."

Song Jing coaxed him for a long time to no avail. All he saw was Liu Ying's wounds tearing open again.

At this moment, Song Jing caught a familiar figure walking towards them from the corners of his eyes.

"Miss Ruo Xi!" It was as if Song Jing's shining star had arrived and he quickly pleaded for help, "Miss Ruo Xi, please try talking to captain!"

Seeing that the person who came in was Ruo Xi, Liu Ying froze, "Miss Ruo Xi, I..."

Qin Ruo Xi walked over to the youth. "I already heard what happened."

She heard Ye Wanwan was attacked at the bar last night while Liu Ying, Song Jing and the others didn't protect her well, so they were punished by Si Ye Han today.

Liu Ying's face darkened even further. "Sorry, Miss Ruo Xi. I let you down..."

Qin Ruo Xi sighed and said gently, "Liu Ying, Ah-Jiu merely took away your position temporarily. The captain assessment will be in a couple months' time and if you defeat Eleven,

you'll regain your position as the captain. So, this so-called dismissal is just for a few months - you don't have to take it to heart."

Liu Ying remained silent. Ever since he started working for the master, he had never felt so attacked and insulted before so naturally, he found it hard to let it go.

"As for Miss Ye..." Qin Ruo Xi's eyes shifted. "It was quite surprising; didn't know she was so skilled..."

Even though Si Ye Han prevented any information from being leaked, with Qin Ruo Xi's position and status, obviously it wasn't difficult to find out what really happened last night.

When Liu Ying heard that, he thought about how he was actually injured by Ye Wanwan and his expression instantly turned uglier. He balled his fists up and said, "That woman only has brute force and becomes stronger when she's drunk. In addition, none of us dared to attack her, so we were all injured by her..."

Qin Ruo Xi nodded and found his story matched what she imagined; otherwise, there was no other explanation for how that woman could beat up Liu Ying, Eleven, and so many others.

Thus, Qin Ruo Xi continued to placate Liu Ying: "Anyway, don't think too much about it. Quickly pull yourself together. I believe the position of captain belongs to you alone and you're the only one who can take on this role."

Liu Ying's face finally warmed up slightly. "Thank you, Miss Ruo Xi. I'll get it back for sure!"

"That's the right attitude!" Qin Ruo Xi smiled sweetly. "I'll wait for your good news!"

"Sure!"

At night, in Jin garden:

When Wanwan returned, she saw Xu Yi standing in the yard, appearing distracted.

Ye Wanwan guessed it was probably due to the incident with Liu Ying, so she strolled over. "Have the punishments for

Song Jing and Liu Ying been decided?”

Xu Yi nodded and sighed. “Song Jing was punished with 100 whips and Liu Ying...”

Xu Yi paused for a moment then continued, “Liu Ying was removed from his post as the head captain and Eleven will take over for the time being.”

Ye Wanwan was taken aback. Liu Ying was actually removed from his post...

She never expected this outcome.

Liu Ying’s men were mostly warriors with a strong sense of integrity and in their world, the strongest one had to be respected - strength was of utmost importance. One had to be highly skilled in order to control them, so Liu Ying was still highly respected by his men.

Liu Ying’s demotion probably upset quite a number of people, so this position Eleven assumed would be quite challenging for him...

## 526 Date

After chatting with Xu Yi, Ye Wanwan went upstairs.

The second she entered the room, Ye Wanwan started ranting uncontrollably at Si Ye Han: “I’m back... I’m back after being stuffed with a stomachful of dog food! As expected, I’ll have to pay the price sooner or later for coming up with this idea! That dumba\*\* Chu Feng was actually trying to get a limited edition album for Yan Ran from Han Xian Yu’s assistant, can you believe it? I was so worried for nothing!”

Ye Wanwan exclaimed when her gaze landed on something in Si Ye Han’s hands and she frowned. “Why are you looking at those documents again?”

Si Ye Han placed the stack of contracts down. “Just browsing through.”

Ye Wanwan was speechless. “Don’t you have any hobbies other than working?”

She had been wanting to ask this question for a long time.

Si Ye Han thought about it seriously for awhile then said, “Hobbies?”

Ye Wanwan nodded and gave many examples: “That’s right. Like singing, listening to music, swimming, soccer or maybe golf? There must be something you like doing other than working, right? It’s a rare chance for you to openly take a break and recuperate, so why can’t you do something more relaxing?”

Si Ye Han glanced at the girl with his bottomless eyes and replied, “I don’t have anything else to do.”

Ye Wanwan choked and was left speechless. Her little face turned darker.

Why does this guy insist on killing the conversation?

Ye Wanwan ran over angrily and grabbed his arm. “Keep me company then! Let’s go watch a movie! Haven’t you noticed

that we haven't been to the movies ever since we started dating?"

Not only the movies - they hadn't done most things dating couples normally did.

Thinking back to her previous life, she really was quite pitiful. Although she was married to Si Ye Han, their relationship was worse than that of enemies. There was no hope of doing all those couple activities.

"We already went out for a meal, even though a lightbulb tagged along... let's go to the movies this time! Just the two of us!" Ye Wanwan suggested excitedly.

Si Ye Han looked at her eyes sparkling with eagerness, yet he didn't say anything.

Ye Wanwan knitted her brows slightly. "What is it? You don't want to?"

"I'm afraid you'll be bored," Si Ye Han said plainly.

Ye Wanwan was stunned. Afraid I'll be bored?

Afraid I'll be bored... when I'm with him?

Ye Wanwan blinked and mumbled to herself, "So you actually do know you're boring..."

...

In the end, Ye Wanwan still managed to drag Si Ye Han out the door.

It was the weekend and also a peak period for going out - the cinema was jam-packed with people.

Ye Wanwan looked around and finally found an empty seat then pulled Si Ye Han over. "Sit here and wait for me. I'll go get the tickets."

Even when Si Ye Han was dressed like normal and casually on purpose, he still stuck out among the crowd just by sitting there.

Ye Wanwan hurriedly lined up and got the tickets.

She finally got the tickets and ran back to Si Ye Han. “What would you like to drink? I’ll buy it! Do you want popcorn?”

Si Ye Han: “Anything.”

Ye Wanwan: “Alright! I’ll pick!”

Si Ye Han: “En.”

Ye Wanwan then skipped over to the line again to get some drinks and popcorn then went to another station to get snacks...

Si Ye Han turned to the people in the line and realized almost everyone was a guy, but Ye Wanwan was carrying a bunch of stuff and running here and there...

Only then did a certain emotionless great devil finally realize that something didn’t seem right.

## 527 So swee

After getting the popcorn and Coke, Ye Wanwan returned to Si Ye Han. “Baby, the cotton candy from that shop is really good - I’ll go get some for you to try! Wait for me!”

Ye Wanwan then ran off like the wind towards the most crowded area.

The place selling cotton candy was indeed quite popular; there was a snaking queue. Ye Wanwan joined the queue and shortly after, she was sandwiched between a bunch of men and couples.

Si Ye Han’s dark eyes were fixated on her and after some time, he slowly stood up...

Ye Wanwan went up on her tiptoes to see how many people were in the queue when a shadow suddenly appeared next to her.

She turned her head instinctively and realized Si Ye Han had come over.

“Eh? What is it? When did you come over?” Ye Wanwan asked in confusion. She assumed Si Ye Han was looking for her for something.

Si Ye Han took the popcorn and Coke in her hands without any expression then said, “Go there and sit.”

“Ah?” Ye Wanwan still didn’t understand what Si Ye Han meant.

Si Ye Han: “I’ll line up.”

Ye Wanwan blinked and blinked again. She was in complete disbelief.

The classy, indifferent, unhumanly Si Ye Han actually has an... earthly side...

Even he knew this was something a boyfriend should do...

Ye Wanwan returned to her senses after a while and quickly said, "It's okay, I'll do it! You should sit down and rest!"

"I'm not that weak. Si Ye Han stood his ground.

Ye Wanwan didn't have a choice but to hug his arm. "We'll line up together then!"

This time, Si Ye Han didn't have a rebuttal.

It was finally their turn and Ye Wanwan happily bought some gigantic and colorful cotton candy.

Si Ye Han looked at the huge cotton candy that was even bigger than his face. "Can we finish that?"

Sigh, and I was just thinking he has an earthly side...

Ye Wanwan explained helplessly, "Don't worry, we'll definitely finish it. It's just cotton candy - it's very soft and light. It disappears the moment it enters your mouth; it only looks huge!"

After Ye Wanwan spoke, she took the cotton candy from the young lady who kept staring at Si Ye Han.

"You'll understand when you take a bite!" Ye Wanwan placed the cotton candy in front of Si Ye Han's mouth eagerly.

Si Ye Han frowned. It was obvious he couldn't accept such weird food.

Ye Wanwan noticed Si Ye Han wasn't moving and she couldn't wait, so she took a huge bite from the other side of the cotton candy. "Oh, so sweet!"

Si Ye Han went closer to try it and indeed, it melted the moment it entered his mouth. He had never tried anything so novel before.

Ye Wanwan probed eagerly, "How is it? Sweet?"

Si Ye Han stared her bright eyes. "En."

Just after they finished the cotton candy, the movie started so the two of them got up and entered the theatre.

Ye Wanwan introduced the movie excitedly: "This is a film starring Qiao Ke Xin - she's the Golden Globe winner for the



best actress award this year. It's really worth a watch..."

Ye Wanwan suddenly remembered that the Golden Globe ceremony hadn't happened and the prize hadn't been awarded in this life yet - it was due to take place in three days - so she quickly said, \*cough cough cough\* "I heard the news internally that the winner would be Qiao Ke Xin, not sure whether that's true. Anyway, I think this movie isn't bad..."

Phew, almost exposed myself...

## 528 A chance encounter

Shortly after, the movie started playing on the big screen.

The movie showed scenes from a distant view of green hills and clear water to the bustling main street in Chang An, instantly transporting the audience to a period of flourishing prosperity.

After that, an old, interesting and secluded little courtyard was projected along with a number of water lilies dancing gently in the breeze and koi fish swimming among them. In a window, Qiao Ke Xin was dressed in a white ancient costume with her eyes lowered as she sat there quietly doing embroidery.

When the first scene appeared, everyone's eyes lit up in front of the screen.

For those who were accustomed to Qiao Ke Xin's pretty and flirtatious image, this was the first time seeing her sweet-tempered and gentle side.

One would definitely think of the phrase "the tenderness when she looks down resembles a lotus flower shying from the cold breeze."

Ye Wanwan couldn't help but cup her starry-eyed face. "Aiya, aiya, my goddess looks great even in these clothes, but I'm looking forward more to her character as an empress!"

Si Ye Han was looking at the screen with his hand holding his head on one side. He looked sideways at his girlfriend who was completely starstruck with a woman at this moment.

Ye Wanwan sat upright. All her attention was on admiring her goddess.

This movie, "Legend of the Quiet Girl," told the life story of a young lady who kept to herself but later became an empress; she remained single, dedicating her life to the country and gaining power.

The female lead in the plot transformed from a naive and innocent 16-year-old teen to an empress in middle to old age. From beginning till end, Qiao Ke Xin was the only one acting this character; this level of acting was very challenging.

Female artists with a similar image to Qiao Ke Xin mostly had to act in ugly roles in order to get any mainstream awards; they would have to act as either an educated youth from the countryside or a pitiful mother - this would then allow their acting to stand out.

This time, Qiao Ke Xin's image in the plot was clearly unpopular with the masses. The storyline was also commercialized and with her naturally tanned body, this movie was criticized by many.

However, as a commercial film, it was obviously a success. With Qiao Ke Xin as the main lead and Han Xian Yu's song for the closing credits, the box office sales broke several records and the song took the top spot of many great music charts.

At this moment in the theatres, everyone's eyes were glued to the screen. They had a pretty good impression of the movie.

Si Ye Han's attitude was also better than Ye Wanwan imagined and he didn't look like he was very bored.

Ye Wanwan couldn't hold it in and asked, "Baby, how do you feel about this movie?"

Si Ye Han replied: "Not bad."

When Ye Wanwan heard that, her eyes glistened instantly. Si Ye Han actually said it's not bad - no wonder Qiao Ke Xin won an award!

Ye Wanwan was about to speak when her ears pricked up. She heard someone mentioning her alternate-ego name, "Ye Bai"...

WHAT?

What the h\*\*\*? Did I hear wrong? Or does someone else have the same name...

Ye Wanwan looked over at the first row and saw a guy and a girl. In the dark, she could see that the two of them had masks on.

Wearing a mask at the movies? Also, why do the backs of these two people look somewhat familiar?

Ye Wanwan grew more suspicious and she leaned forward slightly, trying her best to eavesdrop...

“Ye Bai...? You mean that little handsome guy who really knew how to flirt?”

\*cough cough\* “Yes, maybe what Ye Bai said will come true, huh! I think your film isn’t bad; so what if it’s a commercial movie? Who said commercial movies can’t win awards?”

“Tsk, almost everyone told me not to get my hopes up because they’re worried I’ll be disappointed. That little handsome guy was the first person who had so much faith in me and said I would definitely get the best actress award...”

## 529 Failed flirtation

The two of them spoke very softly, but Ye Wanwan could more or less guess what they were saying.

Listening up to this point, black lines formed on her forehead.

Damn...

Qiao Ke Xin and Han Xian Yu actually came to watch the movie sneakily at night and I just happened to bump into them...

After figuring out their identities, Ye Wanwan quickly moved backward and hid. “Damn... just my luck... actually bumping into Qiao Ke Xin and Han Xian Yu just by coming out for a movie...”

“What is it?” Si Ye Han noticed Ye Wanwan’s frantic expression and looked at her. “Don’t you like the female lead?”

Ye Wanwan whined, “Yes! If I was disguised as a man, I would go up and say hello. But the problem is that I’m a girl right now! I’m dead if she finds out!”

She then leaned closer to Si Ye Han and smiled as sweetly as possible. “Of course, if baby won’t get jealous or angry, it’s fine even if I’m exposed!”

Si Ye Han gave that little sly fox some side-eye and replied, “Hide yourself well.”

“...” Ye Wanwan’s head drooped in an instant. Sigh, I knew it was impossible...

Following that, the two of them continued watching the movie.

Most of the couples watching the movie had other plans in mind - they started kissing and hugging halfway through the movie.

While for Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han, Ye Wanwan was so serious about the movie that she almost started taking notes

while Si Ye Han kept a cold expression the whole time while his eyes were focused on the screen. They came for the movie and they were really there to watch the movie.

Seated next to Ye Wanwan was a young couple hugging and getting intimate. “Hng, why are their eyes glued to the screen? Is Qiao Ke Xin that nice to watch?”

“No, no, how could Qiao Ke Xin possibly be nicer to watch than you?!”

“Liar! Didn’t you say Qiao Ke Xin’s your goddess?”

“That’s not true - my goddess is obviously you, alright? How could I ever have a goddess other than you! Qiao Ke Xin can’t even compare to the tip of your finger!”

Ye Wanwan’s lips twitched when she heard that. Um, my friend, your survival skills are quite something ...

The girl seemed to be placated and was happy again as she pecked the guy’s cheek. “That’s more like it!”

Watching this pair of lovebirds, Ye Wanwan cupped her chin with her hand and realized she seemed to have neglected Si Ye Han.

Should I act cute or something too?

Hence, Ye Wanwan coughed lightly and turned to Si Ye Han. “Baby, do you think Qiao Ke Xin is pretty?”

Si Ye Han’s eyes left the screen and looked at Ye Wanwan. From his expression, it looked like he thought her question to be somewhat lame but he still responded, “Didn’t pay much attention.”

“Huh? Then what have you been watching?” Ye Wanwan was confused.

Si Ye Han: “Although this movie is fiction, the era featured in the movie was the Song dynasty. However, there were many mistakes in terms of the costumes and props used...”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

You won...

Ye Wanwan's "acting cute" scheme ended right there and then.

Just as she was criticizing her own boyfriend's EQ, the young couple next to her knocked over the popcorn in their hands and the popcorn scattered all over the front row...

"Ah..."

"What happened?!"

The audience in the front row turned their heads and complained, including these two people: Qiao Ke Xin and Han Xian Yu.

Things happened way too fast. Ye Wanwan hadn't expected it at all, so she wasn't prepared to hide. Just like that, she watched as Qiao Ke Xin and Han Xian Yu turned around...

Sh\*t!!!

I'm screwed!

Damn it!

Just as Ye Wanwan's heart started racing, a shadow covered her.

Si Ye Han's icy lips landed on hers. His wide palm pushed the back of her head forward, blocking her from view...

# 530 High IQ to offset the low EQ

He was so close to her that she could smell his breath. His cool, thin lips enveloped hers and she was momentarily shrouded by his cold, raw breath.

All this happened in one second.

When Ye Wanwan realized she was being kissed all of a sudden, she was stunned and her eyes were wide-open with shock.

Her heart started racing uncontrollably.

Si Ye Han's eyes were open too. His forehead lightly touched hers; his warm breath and her ambiguous feelings intertwined while his eyes locked onto hers.

Ye Wanwan was faced with his bottomless eyes and her heart inexplicably started to pound faster and faster as if it wanted to escape from this feeling of almost losing control. She whispered, "Oh... baby... you're... so smart..."

So what if he doesn't have enough EQ? He can use his IQ to offset it, right?

Si Ye Han stared at her for a second without speaking and leaned over once again...

This time, the kiss wasn't just like a dragonfly skimming across the water. Instead, he opened her lips with his tongue and kissed her hard as if he was trying to dominate a territory...

In the front row, Qiao Ke Xin looked at the couple, unaffected by everything and kissing fiercely; she shrugged and didn't think much of it.

As for Han Xian Yu, aside from feeling somewhat awkward when he saw them, a flash of suspicion appeared subtly in his eyes...



With one glance, he found that the man looked quite familiar, similar to Ye Bai's friend he met that one time.

As Ye Bai's friend had a truly unique disposition, Han Xian Yu felt that he couldn't be mistaken for somebody else even with just a quick glance.

However, he didn't manage to see the girl next to him who was being covered...

Uh, he almost misunderstood his relationship with Ye Bai previously, but now it seemed very clear what this person's sexual orientation was.

However, he really wanted to know what kind of girl could make an ice-cold and distant man so passionate and behave so disinhibited in a place like the cinema, acting like other normal young couples.

Obviously, no matter how curious Han Xian Yu was, it wasn't nice if he kept staring at the couple being intimate. After a short while, he coughed lightly and turned around.

Si Ye Han's kiss continued. Ye Wanwan was forced into a corner and she felt the air in her chest depleting; her head was muddled by the lack of oxygen.

Ye Wanwan noticed from the corner of her eyes that Qiao Ke Xin and Han Xian Yu had already turned back. Her breathing got heavy. She blinked, subtly moved backward and said, "That... that's enough already..."

Si Ye Han's light panting stopped but his gaze never left her little face; it was almost like there were flames in his dark eyes, looking extremely menacing.

Ye Wanwan blinked and swallowed nervously.

Si Ye Han lifted his arm. His long, slender fingers lightly brushed against the girl's red and swollen lips then slid smoothly down her arm and held her little hand as their fingers intertwined. After that, he turned to her again and planted kisses on her lips...

One gentle kiss after another landed on her but this made her heart thump even harder than Si Ye Han's strong and forceful

style earlier...

Ye Wanwan had to admit that although he had lousy skills, his ability to adapt was too quick...

# 531 Date once every week

From voluntarily helping her line up to the kiss...

She even condemned his skills before...

Although the kiss had ended, Si Ye Han hadn't let go of her hand.

As for the rest of the movie, Ye Wanwan didn't pay much attention to it.

Oh, it actually feels like we're dating now...

It wasn't easy...

After the movie ended, Ye Wanwan waited until she was sure Qiao Ke Xin and Han Xian Yu had left before leaving the theatre with Si Ye Han.

Outside the theatre entrance, Xu Yi was already waiting there.

Xu Yi glanced at his watch and turned to the entrance. Just as expected, he saw two familiar figures.

When the two people came closer, Xu Yi couldn't help but widen his eyes in surprise. He realized that his master was actually holding Ye Wanwan's hand voluntarily.

Xu Yi didn't dare to believe his eyes. If it was any other intimate act, he wouldn't be so shocked, but a test of EQ and fun such as hand-holding was a totally different issue to his master.

He napped, ate a meal, caught a movie, and held her little hand...

He suddenly realized his master was expressing more emotion and becoming more like a regular person.

Miss Wanwan is simply... too amazing...

When they reached the front of the car, Xu Yi finally returned to his senses and quickly opened the car door.

After they got in the car, Si Ye Han returned to his usual iciness.

Ye Wanwan moved over, attempting to claim credit. “How was it? Don’t you feel so much better after walking around? You’re home too much - you should come out more often!”

Ye Wanwan gave it some thought then continued, “How about we go out at least once every week?”

Si Ye Han responded plainly, “Sure.”

Xu Yi, who was driving, glanced at his master’s calm face that didn’t show any anticipation: “...”

Alright, I’ll just take his word for it.

At this moment, a phone started ringing - it was Ye Wanwan’s.

Ye Wanwan’s expression changed the second she saw the caller ID.

“Darn... Han Xian Yu’s calling... why’s he calling me at this hour? Could it be he found out we were at the movies just now?” Ye Wanwan felt extremely guilty.

Si Ye Han turned to her. “Logically speaking, no.”

Ye Wanwan was speechless.

May I ask where this “logic” came from?

Her phone rang for a long while. It’d be suspicious if she didn’t pick up, so Ye Wanwan could only answer the call, lower her voice, switch to her male voice and say nervously, “Hello? Xian Yu, why are you calling me at this hour? Is anything the matter?”

“Nothing much, just wanted to see if you’d like to attend the Golden Orchid awards ceremony?” Han Xian Yu asked.

“Uh, Golden Orchid awards ceremony?” Ye Wanwan was stunned then said, “I definitely can’t make it for that!”

“Xin-jie got you an entry ticket. Let’s go together if you’re free!” Han Xian Yu said.

Ye Wanwan was a little shocked. She never expected that Qiao Ke Xin would invite a nobody like her. “This... might be a

little awkward, right?”

“It’s nothing, just come along. Anyway, a ticket has already been prepared for you. When Xin-jie and I went to catch the movie ‘Legend of the Quiet Girl’ today, we even talked about you - I commented that the movie wasn’t bad and your predictions might really come true!” Han Xian Yu joked.

Ye Wanwan coughed lightly. “It was just me spouting nonsense when I was drunk. Please apologize to Xin-jie on my behalf, I hope she doesn’t mind...”

Han Xian Yu laughed. “Relax, Xin-jie didn’t mind at all. Oh right, guess who I bumped into at the cinema?”

## 532 His girlfriend is too cute

When Ye Wanwan heard that question, her heart started thumping again and she asked nervously, “Who...?”

“That friend of yours, 9th Si,” Han Xian Yu replied.

Ye Wanwan was stunned - Han Xian Yu actually recognized Si Ye Han? Then aren't I in danger too?

However, Si Ye Han's personality was too unique - it wasn't surprising he was recognized instantly.

On the other end, Han Xian Yu continued, “He came with his girlfriend and sat behind us. But there were many people there so I didn't say hi.”

From Han Xian Yu's tone, he probably hadn't recognized her and she heaved a sigh of relief. “What a coincidence!”

“I saw he was quite loving towards his girlfriend and I was slapped with a face of dog sh\*t. I couldn't believe that your friend who's always so distant and indifferent could actually be so passionate with his girlfriend!” Han Xian Yu exclaimed in surprise.

Huh? Si Ye Han was... passionate?

The corners of Ye Wanwan's lips twitched and she turned to a certain ice sculpture next to her and said seriously, “That must be because his girlfriend's too cute!”

Han Xian Yu laughed. “Maybe so. As the saying goes, even heroes have a weakness for the charms of a beautiful woman! Before, I almost thought... the two of you had that kind of relationship!”

Ye Wanwan choked and said in a stern voice once again, “You were overthinking things; we just enjoy messing around once in a while!”

“I guess so.” Han Xian Yu said, “Then I'll talk to you again soon, see you. Let me know when you'll be back at the apartment, and I'll give you the entry tickets.”

“Alright, thank you and thank Xin-jie for me too!” Ye Wanwan stopped rejecting his offer.

After she hung up, Ye Wanwan patted her chest, relieved her disguise carried her through. “Thank goodness, thank goodness, luckily you reacted swiftly and Han Xian Yu only managed to see you but not me. This was a blessing in disguise - it also got rid of the rumors of us being gay!”

When Si Ye Han heard the last line, his expression revealed a slight unhappiness.

It was obvious a certain someone didn’t want this scandal to go away...

...

Two days later, Eleven finished all his missions and recovered somewhat from his injuries, so Ye Wanwan officially started training under Eleven.

She still needed to attend the Golden Orchid award presentation tonight.

In the courtyard, Si Ye Han sat in the shade nearby, drinking milk while a white tiger laid next to him.

He used to drink a cup of coffee or rich tea daily, but these weren’t allowed by Ye Wanwan so he had to switch to milk.

Currently, Eleven stood in front of Si Ye Han, asking for instructions. “9th master, may I know... to what extent should Miss Wanwan’s training go?”

Si Ye Han placed his pink cup down lightly. “In three months, make her body strong enough to match her skills.”

Eleven knitted his brows slightly. “Three months? Wouldn’t that be too intense?”

Si Ye Han replied plainly, “No.”

Eleven could only agree to it: “Alright.”

After he received his orders, Eleven waited at the nearby training ground he prepared at the last minute for Ye Wanwan.

Ye Wanwan changed into a light outfit. Like before, she walked a couple of circles around Great White until she was able to sneakily touch his hair. Only after doing so would she be satisfied.

After touching Great White, Ye Wanwan ran to Eleven excitedly. “Coach, I’m ready. What are we learning today?”

Eleven looked at Ye Wanwan being so obedient. He silently glanced at his own broken leg and had an indescribable look on his face...



# 533 Can't you tell that someone couldn't bear to let her suffer?

This was probably the most challenging task he'd ever undertaken.

So...

What should I teach her? How do I even teach her?

Thinking back, why's master giving me harder and harder tasks consecutively lately...

Seeing that Eleven was standing there like he had a bad headache, Ye Wanwan blinked and asked apologetically, "Coach, what is it? Am I too lousy and difficult to train?"

Eleven: "..."

It's not about whether it's difficult or not anymore...

Eleven was on his last breath as he glanced in the direction of his master nearby - he was casually leaning in his chair, completely unaware of Eleven's sorrowful gaze.

Eleven didn't have a choice. He braced himself and asked, "How about this, Miss Wanwan - from what I observed and understand, you rarely exercise normally, so why don't we start from the basics to increase your stamina?"

"Sure!" Ye Wanwan was agreeable.

"Then, since today's the first day, you should run eight..."

Eleven was about to say eight kilometers when he received a piercing glare from his master.

So he changed course: "You should run five..."

That threatening gaze remained...

Eleven could only change once again: "Three kilometers!"

Master, you were the one who wanted me to complete this task in three months. Now that training's begun, you think it's too tough?

Ten kilometers was simply a warm up to him; he hadn't even said ten kilometers and actually dropped it to eight, yet that was still...

With this training regime, how can I possibly complete training in three months? Eleven's heart felt so torn...

Ye Wanwan: "Alright!"

Ye Wanwan started running and Eleven went into the car, slowly following her.

He definitely had to be with her from beginning till end, but too bad... his leg was broken and could only resort to using a car that was similar to a buggy and needed someone else to drive.

The environment around Jin garden was clear and crisp. It was great for running.

In the driver's seat, the bodyguard couldn't help but voice his opinion: "Sigh, Captain, isn't three kilometers too short a distance?"

Eleven revealed a look of helplessness. "Can't you tell that someone couldn't bear to let her suffer? How could I make Miss Wanwan run any further?!"

In response, the bodyguard looked speechless...

Couldn't bear to?

Are you kidding?

With her capabilities, isn't running three kilometers equivalent to playing? What's there to be so torn about?

In the end....

Before completing her first kilometer, Ye Wanwan was already on the verge of collapsing...

Although she made a solemn vow to improve her skills, the process was far more difficult than she imagined.

Due to not exercising for a long time, Ye Wanwan started dragging her feet as though they were as heavy as lead. She felt as though her throat had been coated by ash, causing every breath to pull at her lungs so badly that it became extremely painful. Her sore muscles that hadn't fully recovered became even sorer; she felt her entire body undergoing unbearable pain.

Si Ye Wan sat comfortably in the garden that Ye Wanwan occasionally passed while running.

Originally, Ye Wanwan was able to persevere, but once she passed by the garden and saw Si Ye Han, a momentary weakness instantly sapped away her resolve. She glanced over at the man with a pitiful look in her eyes. "Baby, can we lessen the intensity of the training? I can't run any further, it hurts...."

Si Ye Han looked at her adorable yet pale face and he stood up immediately to walk over. "Where does it hurt?"

"My chest, my calves and my ankles hurt...." Ye Wanwan's manner of speech became increasingly distraught.

From the side, Eleven got out of the car and explained himself, "9th Master, this is a normal circumstance from not working out for a long time. There's no need..."

Si Ye Han spoke as though he hadn't heard Eleven: "We'll end it here for today."

Eleven: "...."

Master! My training plan is already extremely difficult to carry out! I beg you to please stop interfering with it!

## 534 As long as you're within my line of sigh

As for the bodyguard at the back, his face was in a daze when he watched how Ye Wanwan, who had barely completed the first kilometer, acted like a spoiled girl.

Not to mention Eleven, but even Great White, who was behind Si Ye Han, raised its eyebrows as though it was expressing its disdain.

Ye Wanwan knew she had never run a kilometer in her life, but at the moment she was merely whining so she quickly spoke up, "No no, I'll keep running. At worst I'll just run slower!"

Si Ye Han frowned.

Ye Wanwan showed him her best puppy eyes. "Baby, you get on the car too! That way, I can look at you and run with even more energy!"

Si Ye Han revealed a serious look. "You sure you're alright?"

"I'm fine, I'm fine. I can keep going for a bit longer; for some reason, when I saw you..."

Hearing her words, Si Ye Han's complexion turned much gentler.

With that said, Si Ye Han got into the car as well. The car drove ahead slowly while Ye Wanwan followed along behind.

The bodyguard was in a complete state of confusion as he was unable to connect the murderous devil woman from the other night to the frail sister in front of him who couldn't even complete one kilometer.

"Hey Cap'n, are you sure they're the same person?" The bodyguard couldn't hold it in and asked Eleven quietly.

Right as Eleven was about to speak, his gaze changed slightly. "You slowed down the car?"

The bodyguard shook his head, “No, why?”

Eleven muttered to himself, “If you didn’t slow down, it means that... Miss Wanwan’s picking up speed...”

The bodyguard, who was driving, was stunned for a moment then he took a glance in his rearview mirror. “Wow, it’s true! She’s catching up to my car... ah... she overtook us...”

While they were conversing, Ye Wanwan ran in front of the car.

Ye Wanwan yelled to the people in the car while running: “Eh? Don’t slow down! I have to be able to see your master in front of me - otherwise, I can’t run!”

“Uh... got it!” The bodyguard looked a little flushed and quickly sped up.

Wait, we absolutely didn’t slow down, okay?

Damn! Something’s not right... why’s she moving faster and faster?

According to their observations, Ye Wanwan had already reached her limit and under such circumstances, a normal person couldn’t run any faster, so why was she running even faster?

“Could it be that that’s how her body reacts when it reaches its limit?”

Sometimes when a person’s body reached its limit, there’d be a period when their steps felt lighter but this would only happen for a very short while, just like the radiance of a setting sun.

Eleven and the bodyguard had roughly the same theory in mind but slowly, their expressions started to change...

In the blink of an eye, Ye Wanwan had run 3 kilometers without stopping at all.

Eleven looked in the distance and was about to shout “stop,” but Ye Wanwan had already sprinted far away.

“9th master...?” Eleven turned to Si Ye Han to ask for instructions.

In the end, his master's eyes were focused on the girl running behind the car and he didn't seem to have any intentions of stopping her.

Thus, Eleven kept silent and kept watching.

To Ye Wanwan's surprise, she realized she hadn't collapsed and her steps became lighter and faster. She couldn't help but look at Si Ye Han in shock. "Ah, baby, this is really helpful! I realized that as long as you're within my line of sight, I won't feel tired at all! It's amazing!"

Si Ye Han sat in the car with his forehead resting on his hand. He looked at her high-spirited little face and a subtle smile flashed across his face.

Eleven and a certain bodyguard who were being force-fed with dog food: "..."

# 535 Sounds formidable

From 1 kilometer to 3 kilometers to 5 kilometers to 10 kilometers, Eleven and the bodyguard went from helpless to surprised to astonished. At the end of it, they were completely dumbstruck.

Eleven looked at the stopwatch in his hands and took a big gulp then he glanced at his master.

How does she even need three months?

She just got accustomed to the 1-kilometer run, yet she's already become so vigorous and lively?

This is just... too twisted...

Actually, he also assumed Ye Wanwan was simply stronger than ordinary people at first, but he hadn't expected her stamina would be so terrifying as well.

So he really... didn't have anything to teach her...

Alas, while Eleven was deep in thought, he met Ye Wanwan's glistening eyes. "Coach Eleven, I'm done running! What are we learning next?"

Eleven choked and turned to his master with a pleading gaze.

Si Ye Han looked at the girl beside him and asked, "What would you like to learn?"

Ye Wanwan immediately said, "Obviously I want to learn real combat skills! Just running alone is too boring!"

Si Ye Han: "Let Eleven take you to the training grounds."

Ye Wanwan nodded continuously. "Great, great! Baby, you don't have to accompany me anymore. It's time for your acupuncture, so I'll head over to Dr. Sun's when I'm done with training!"

Si Ye Han: "En."

Eleven, who hadn't been able to refute from beginning till the end, "..."

...

Training grounds:

It was bright and early and the gentle breeze was comforting and satisfying, sweeping away all traces of weariness.

"Coach Eleven, I'm here!" Ye Wanwan had changed into her sportswear and tied her long black hair into a ponytail, looking bold and prepared.

"Right..." Eleven looked at Ye Wanwan and nodded reluctantly.

"Coach Eleven, what are we doing today?" Ye Wanwan asked eagerly.

\*cough\* "Let's do this - I'll teach you some fighting techniques!" After a moment's deliberation, Eleven made up his mind.

That night at the bar, Ye Wanwan's main advantage was her strength. If she learned some fighting techniques, her fighting skills would definitely be even better.

Ye Wanwan was extremely excited. "Coach Eleven's fighting techniques are said to be some of the best among all the bodyguards, right?"

Hearing that, Eleven went blank. He wanted to speak but kept quiet.

Before he became a bodyguard, he was very confident about his fighting skills and never feared anyone; he even challenged the captain of the bodyguards several times before.

However, he was always defeated by Liu Ying without any hope of retaliation.

After that, Eleven realized his fighting skills and stamina were only second best.

Although it had always been his dream to be the head captain, he had never been able to fulfill it; Liu Ying was like an unmoving mountain, blocking his way...



Also, he was head captain now but only for a while. Soon enough, it'd be time for the head captain assessment and he would still be defeated by Liu Ying like before.

This temporary status of head captain wasn't glorious at all to Eleven - it was like a curse, reminding and ridiculing him constantly...

“Coach Eleven?” Ye Wanwan noticed Eleven's expression and knitted her brows.

“Oh... it's nothing.” Eleven returned to his senses and composed himself. He looked at Ye Wanwan dressed in sportswear and said, “‘Martial arts’ are how the westerners call it, but in our country, we call it Kungfu - a method using fists and feet or bladed weapons to strike a severe blow to your enemies.”

“Sounds impressive,” Ye Wanwan mumbled.

## 536 Left speechless

“Miss Wanwan, this is only natural. Among all the martial arts, the most formidable one is known as the skill of death!” Eleven spoke seriously.

“Skill of death?” Ye Wanwan looked at Eleven, eager to hear more.

“That’s right,” Eleven said, “the skill of death, as the name implies, is used to murder a person. Once honed to perfection, each move and form can take away a person’s life. The moves are vicious and ordinary folks are unable to resist it.”

Ye Wanwan pondered for a moment. “Then what if... the skill of death meets a gun?”

Eleven choked. “...” I must really learn how to answer her questions...

“Can the skill of death block bullets?” Ye Wanwan asked with complete seriousness.

Eleven started sweating. “I guess... that’s quite impossible...”

“Is the skill of death so powerful that it can block all firearms...?” Ye Wanwan asked again.

Eleven was speechless once again. “I don’t... think so...”

“Then why don’t you just give me a gun?” Ye Wanwan looked at him oddly.

\*cough cough...\* “Miss Wanwan, you can’t put it that way. No matter how great a gun is, it’s considered an external force, but if you pick up martial arts, you can rely on yourself... you see, a gun may go off accidentally, it may be lost and the bullets may also run out, but once you master the art of Kungfu, it’ll help you throughout your life. Miss Wanwan, do you see the logic in this?”

“No, I’m very careful! I won’t lose a gun and will take care of it properly so it’ll never go off by accident. It’s true that the bullets may run out, so you should just give me more so I

won't have any shortages, right?" Ye Wanwan answered seriously.

At that moment, Eleven stared at Ye Wanwan, completely speechless. The corners of his lips twitched like he wanted to say something but nothing came out of his mouth in the end...

\*cough cough...\* Eleven changed the subject: "Miss Wanwan, it's getting late. Let's go to the training room to practice martial arts..."

Finally, Eleven had no choice but to change the subject because if the conversation went on, he would lose his mind.

Ye Wanwan and Eleven walked side-by-side towards the training room.

While making their way there, many bodyguards doing their morning exercises greeted Eleven.

"Good morning, Captain Eleven."

"Hey, Captain ."

A number of bodyguards gathered together and sneered when they saw Eleven, emphasizing the word "captain."

Eleven knitted his brows.

"Tsk, why's he acting all cocky now - does he really think he's our head captain?"

"Jokes aside, it'll be the head captain assessment soon. I wonder how long he can occupy this post for."

"There's going to be a good show during the head captain's assessment this time. I heard captain Liu Ying trained several new recruits who're pretty good, ready to fight over the post of division captain. At that point, Eleven might not even be able to keep his original post as a leader and won't be able to even dream about being the head captain. Who is he to take this post anyway?"

"But I'm really curious - Eleven has been with that woman, Ye Wanwan, every day lately... could it be that he's trying to win favor with her to keep his post as head captain?"

“Tsk tsk, are you kidding me? The head captain assessment is an open competition and the strongest will take on the role of head captain; it doesn’t rely on the opinion of a certain someone.”

“That woman is definitely a little weird; even captain Liu Ying was injured by her. Could it be... Eleven’s planning to ask her to teach him a move or two?” a certain bodyguard speculated.

Hearing that, the other bodyguards started laughing.

“That woman only has brute force, that’s all. That night at the bar, if it wasn’t for master’s sake, captain Liu Ying would’ve beaten her to death with a single punch!”

“That’s true. That woman has our master to back her up, after all. Captain Liu Ying wouldn’t dare to lay a finger on her. Aside from Ye Wanwan, if an ordinary person isn’t allowed to retaliate, they would also be badly injured no matter how strong they were.”

...

## 537 An agonizing coaching session

Not far off, Eleven balled up his fists tightly. His face was so gloomy that it looked as if flames would sprout out of his head. The other bodyguards didn't lower their voices, so naturally, Eleven heard everything.

Indeed, just as those bodyguards said, he might not be able to beat Liu Ying during the head captain tryouts this time.

Liu Ying groomed a couple pretty good new bodyguards in order to obtain the position of team leader. Maybe after the assessment, Eleven's old position as team leader might be snatched away and he would just become an ordinary bodyguard...

"Coach Eleven, I believe you can do it." Ye Wanwan noticed Eleven didn't look too good, so she tried to encourage him.

"Thank you, Miss Wanwan. I'll work hard!" Eleven nodded.

Although Eleven sounded determined, his eyes were dull - it was obvious he wasn't very confident.

After some time, Eleven brought Ye Wanwan to the training room.

"Captain!" A few bodyguards who were training immediately jumped up and greeted him loudly the moment they saw him.

These few bodyguards were members of Eleven's Dark Team 1 and were very loyal towards him.

"Good morning, Miss Wanwan!" Following that, they greeted Ye Wanwan.

Ye Wanwan nodded. "Good morning."

"You guys move aside first. I'll be teaching Miss Wanwan some fighting techniques today," Eleven said.

Hearing that, the bodyguards wiped the sweat off their curious faces with a towel and quickly sat down a distance away to observe.

Eleven stood in the middle of the ring.

“Miss Wanwan, the first step to learning martial arts isn’t attacking but defending. Today, I’ll start teaching you defense.”

“I’ll listen carefully to Coach Eleven’s instructions!” Ye Wanwan laughed.

“Alright, I’ll demonstrate... we’ll start by you attacking me with all your strength,” Eleven instructed.

“Okay.” Ye Wanwan nodded. The second she extended her arm, Eleven suddenly exclaimed, “Wait wait... Miss Wanwan, don’t use all your strength first... uh... use 60% of it...”

When he thought back to the strength Ye Wanwan exhibited that night at the bar, Eleven felt terrified. Furthermore, his injuries weren’t fully healed yet.

“Alright!” After a moment, Ye Wanwan clenched her fist and threw a punch at Eleven.

**\*Pow!\***

Eleven was quick. He gripped Ye Wanwan’s incoming jab in a flash.

“Miss Wanwan... see...”

Eleven intercepted Ye Wanwan’s attack firmly and was just about to give some pointers when Ye Wanwan flung her left fist out of instinct and hit Eleven right in his face.

“Aiyo...” Eleven took a few steps back and held his face.

“Miss Wanwan... why didn’t you follow the sequence properly...” Eleven rubbed his own face.

“Skill of death... if you don’t die, I won’t live... so do I really have to act accordingly to the sequence...?” Ye Wanwan said doubtfully.

Seeing that, some bodyguards burst out in laughter - Miss Wanwan's explanation did make sense and their captain Eleven had been taken advantage of.

"This time, I'll attack you instead... you can defend just as I did now..." Eleven said.

"Sure." Ye Wanwan understood.

Eleven moved forward a couple steps, lifted his right arm and attacked Ye Wanwan.

Eleven already lowered his strength on purpose so he wouldn't hurt Miss Wanwan.

However, the second he threw this punch, Ye Wanwan slapped Eleven's body, probably out of instinct again.

Eleven was dumbfounded. "..."

Didn't we agree we'll just be practicing her defense? Why must she hit me?!

"Miss Wanwan... didn't we agree that... you'll just be defending..." Eleven was at a loss.

"Uh, coach Eleven... isn't attacking the best defense..." Ye Wanwan mumbled and even gave Eleven a look as if she was questioning his ability to teach.

Eleven didn't know what to say anymore. "..."

"Hahahahaha..."

The surrounding bodyguards rocked back and forth in laughter. Miss Ye's understanding of martial arts is really unique huh...

## 538 Spotted his flaws

“Miss Wanwan, I’ll use a martial arts move to attack you this time. Try to defend and you may attack as well.” Eleven composed himself.

At this moment, Eleven had already figured out Ye Wanwan’s patterns and he didn’t believe he would be attacked again.

“This technique is called Three Rapid Strikes and I’ll launch three strikes in quick succession. Miss Wanwan, watch carefully and learn.” After briefing Miss Wanwan about the details of this technique, Eleven immediately made his first move.

Eleven was extremely swift; Ye Wanwan even heard a swishing sound.

In a flash, Ye Wanwan’s mind went blank. Everything around her stopped and Eleven’s move seemed to slow down in front of her.

Instinctively, Ye Wanwan threw a punch.

This punch actually bypassed Eleven’s move - it turned at a tricky angle and brutally landed on Eleven’s head.

**\*Pow!\***

Under all the bodyguards’ dazed expressions, their captain Eleven was punched in the head and was sent flying ten steps back!

After Eleven got up, he widened his eyes and stared at Ye Wanwan in utter disbelief.

His impression of Ye Wanwan was that she was simply stronger than ordinary people...

But just now, the punch Ye Wanwan threw was extremely fast without any fanciful techniques, clean and clear-cut like she was really out to murder somebody...!

“This... how is this possible...” Eleven was stunned.



Even Ye Wanwan herself was dumbstruck, much less Eleven, as she looked at her own fists.

During that second just now, she really didn't do anything intentionally, but it was a natural reaction from her body...

Furthermore, the technique Eleven presented was completely flawed in her eyes - it was no different from a child playing house...

"What just happened?"

"Didn't... didn't see it clearly..."

"It seems like Miss Wanwan... sent captain Eleven flying with a punch..."

"It's probably... a fluke..."

"It must be!"

The bodyguards looked at each other, confused.

Eleven knitted his brows tightly. He stood rooted on the ground and stared at Ye Wanwan and he also started believing it was a fluke like the other bodyguards said.

"Miss Wanwan... how did you do that just now?" Eleven asked.

"I'm not too sure myself..." Ye Wanwan looked dumbstruck.

"Let's do it again, then!" Eleven didn't believe it could happen again.

After that, Eleven returned to the ring and concentrated all his energy in his fist then aimed it towards Ye Wanwan again.

**\*Pow!\***

In the next second, a familiar sound resounded throughout the training room.

Eleven was punched by Ye Wanwan once again.

This time, Ye Wanwan clearly saw through Eleven's flaws.

"Again!" Eleven repeated.

**\*Pow!\***

\*Pow!\*

\*Pow!\*

Within one minute, Eleven used numerous martial arts techniques but was still beaten up by Ye Wanwan seven to eight times in a row.

Each time Eleven used his full strength to attack, Ye Wanwan's mind went blank and entered a weird state of mind.

Her heart was completely calm without the slightest hint of anxiety or panic. She saw through Eleven's weaknesses and her body performed the necessary adjustments before attacking Eleven.

She felt this way before but never really paid much attention to it and it had also never appeared so plainly before.

The other bodyguards were speechless. Who was the one who said Miss Wanwan only has brute force? How is this just brute force?

Each time she attacked, it was swift and ruthless. She only used one move, but it was the most direct blow without any delays at all.

What's the skill of death?

This is the skill of death!

The skill of death taught by Eleven was merely to kill and wear the enemy out; other than that, it had no use at all!

While Ye Wanwan's display seemed simple and rough, it was a very good fit with the name "skill of death."

## 539 Could it be that I'm a kung fu master?

Ye Wanwan scanned her own hands in shock and her mind was in a whirl.

“Miss Wanwan... this is...”

The other bodyguards looked at one another in disbelief.

As a bodyguard in the Si family, each one of them was an elite, so they naturally could tell that Ye Wanwan's moves were clean and decisive.

If Ye Wanwan had a dagger in her hands, Eleven would've died over ten times...

Eleven stared at her like he had just seen a ghost.

The kung fu technique he was immensely proud of was simply blocked by Ye Wanwan; none of his moves worked at all!

No matter how swiftly he moved, Ye Wanwan always beat him to it and her moves were extremely tricky; he wasn't able to anticipate them.

“Are you... losing to me on purpose?” After quite a while, Ye Wanwan looked at Eleven suspiciously.

Eleven was the Si family's bodyguard and also the leader of Dark Team 1. Needless to say, he was strong and skilled.

Ye Wanwan had no lack of understanding about herself. She had just learned about wrestling today, yet she was able to take him down every single time...

Eleven stared at Ye Wanwan and the corners of his mouth started twitching but no words came out.

In the beginning, Eleven did give in to her purposely just as Ye Wanwan said, but after that, Eleven used his full strength, yet he was still unable to dodge Ye Wanwan's attacks.

Whether it was speed or strength or timing of the attacks, it was as if Ye Wanwan had gone through meticulous planning. She took control first, causing Eleven to always be in a passive state without the energy to fight back.

“Miss Wanwan, there’s indeed more to you than meets the eye...” A while later, Eleven spoke up.

At this moment, Ye Wanwan’s face was filled with doubt. Judging by Eleven’s expression, he really looked like he hadn’t lost to her.

Was it possible that Ye Wanwan had a legendary bone structure, a one-of-a-kind gift?

“Coach Eleven... let me use my full strength to attack.” Ye Wanwan took a deep breath. She couldn’t forget that weird state of mind she was just in like she entered some kind of mysterious state. Her heart was as calm as still water while her instincts created a response.

“Alright...” Eleven nodded. His palm rapidly moved towards Ye Wanwan.

Following the movement of Eleven’s palm, Ye Wanwan inexplicably felt threatened and went into that mysterious state again and scanned everything around her coldly.

**\*Pow!\***

Suddenly, Ye Wanwan lifted her right arm and knocked it against Eleven’s chin in an instant.

Even though Eleven’s move was fast, he wasn’t faster than Ye Wanwan. His palm was still in midair and before he could get close to Ye Wanwan’s body, his entire body was flung off by Ye Wanwan.

People all said that learning martial arts was extremely torturous and as difficult as flying, but to Ye Wanwan, this wasn’t the case at all and it didn’t seem challenging to her...

“Eh... could it be that I’m a kung fu master?” Ye Wanwan retracted her fists. She felt a little weird in her heart.

She only thought she had a great memory and perceptive skills but she thought she was all talk and was very weak at fighting.

After today's intensive training, however, she discovered she had such talent in kung fu, huh?

“Coach Eleven... I think... I can go faster... please continue.”  
Ye Wanwan watched as Eleven got up.

Hearing what Ye Wanwan said, Eleven shook his head like a rattle and sobbed. “Miss Wanwan... no more... really...”

“It's fine... let's try once more...” Ye Wanwan tried to persuade him patiently.

“Miss Wanwan... if we keep going, I might lose my life...”  
Eleven face was swollen and bruised. He never wanted to fight with Ye Wanwan ever again.

# 540 Please take me as your disciple

Seeing as Ye Wanwan still wanted to speak, Eleven quickly turned to the bodyguards outside the ring and ordered, “All of you, come over and spar with Miss Wanwan.”

“Huh?!”

The bodyguards who had been belly laughing had their smiles frozen on their faces.

They could no longer laugh - Ye Wanwan had such a weird talent and they all witnessed how Eleven couldn't even take her on. If they stepped up, wasn't that just asking to be beaten?

However, since Eleven already made the order, these bodyguards couldn't refuse. They could only brace themselves and walk into the ring.

\*Pow!\*

\*Boom!\*

\*Thump!\*

The bodyguards' cries echoed throughout the training room continuously.

Seven minutes later, a couple bodyguards had bruised and swollen faces like Eleven and they looked at Ye Wanwan with admiration and respect.

Although they knew Ye Wanwan was powerful when they watched her from afar, it was a totally different feeling having to experience it first-hand.

These bodyguards bragged they were elites, but in front of Ye Wanwan, they weren't even worth a mention.

They couldn't imagine how a “weak” girl could possess such terrifying energy.

“Are you guys really not going easy on me?” Ye Wnawan looked at Eleven and the bodyguards who had their faces bruised.

“No... no no no...” One of the more delicate-looking bodyguards was the most brutally beaten up by Ye Wanwan. He shook his head non-stop and was stammering.

They had tried their best.

They had already put in all their effort and if they gave in to Ye Wanwan, they'd probably be beaten to death by her.

Ye Wanwan rubbed her chin and thought. She really hadn't expected that she would be so talented in martial arts. She hadn't trained for long and already was able to beat up the coach. If she trained for another few years, wouldn't she be invincible...?

With that thought, her interest was piqued and a tinge of excitement appeared in her eyes. “Come come come, all of you attack me at once! Use all your force to attack me.”

“No, no...”

“Miss Wanwan... please let me go...”

“Miss Wanwan, we don't have any grudge against each other...”

“Wan... Wanwan... Miss... Miss.. we... we... can't defeat... can't defeat you... you're too... too... strong!” one of the bodyguards stammered. He looked very delicate and instinctively took a few steps back.

“Miss Wanwan... please take me as your disciple!”

Suddenly, Eleven walked to Ye Wanwan, bent his body 90 degrees and gave Ye Wanwan a deep bow.

Seeing what Eleven was doing, Ye Wanwan was stunned.

Ah? Take him as my disciple?

How did me and Eleven switch roles all of a sudden...

Eleven's clearly the coach while I'm the student...

“Coach Eleven... what do you mean by this...” Ye Wanwan was taken aback.

“Miss Wanwan, I’m serious. I know I’m not good enough, so I hope Miss Wanwan wouldn’t mind to teach me some techniques. I want to fight for this post of head captain!” Eleven gritted his teeth.

“Wan... Wanwan... Miss... Miss... please... take... take me... as well...” the delicate-looking bodyguard stammered. Copying Eleven, he bowed deeply towards Ye Wanwan. However, his stuttering was quite serious and everyone started getting nervous for him when they heard what he said, almost entering a cold sweat on his behalf.

“Miss Wanwan, what he wants to say is that he would like you to also accept him as your disciple and teach him some kung fu!” One of the bodyguards couldn’t listen any further and intervened.



## 541 If things go wrong

“Right... that’s right... right right... what... he... he... said was... right!”

The delicate-looking bodyguard stuttered and nodded continuously. “I... I... I wish to... fight... fight... fight for the... post of... team... team leader... this time...”

“Damn... he said he wants to fight for the position of team leader. This has always been his goal and dream; he hopes Miss Wanwan can take him as a disciple and help him fulfill his wish!” An impatient onlooker helped him finish his sentence in one breath.

“Right... right... that’s right... he... he... he’s right!” The stutterer nodded non-stop. “Miss... Wan... Wanwan... please...”

Cold sweat started forming on Ye Wanwan’s forehead. “Wait wait wait wait... you guys want me to take you on as disciples? Do all of you have some weird misunderstanding about me?”

Everyone, including Eleven and the bodyguard who stuttered, shook their heads in unison.

Not at all, alright?

They really misunderstood her in the past, but now everything was as clear as day.

Eleven said with a serious expression, “Miss Wanwan, we’re completely serious. I’ve practiced martial arts for many years now and have reached a bottleneck - I can’t advance no matter how hard I try. Miss Wanwan has amazing perception skills and even after exchanging only a couple moves with you just now, it’s benefited me. If Miss Wanwan is willing to take me on, even if you provide me with only one or two tips, Eleven would be extremely grateful!”

The stutterer knew he couldn’t properly say what he was thinking but thankfully, the captain already said everything on

his mind and so, he nodded in agreement. “I... just like captain Eleven, please... please... please... Miss Wanwan... agree...! I... I want to be strong!”

Ye Wanwan hadn't even returned to her senses from the sudden transformation to a “kung fu teacher” when her own coach and a bodyguard started pleading for her to take them on as disciples. Her entire mind went blank.

“The problem is... I really don't know anything about this. Wouldn't I be setting your progress back and misleading you?” Ye Wanwan replied with a throbbing headache.

Eleven lowered his eyes and looked quite glum. “Miss Wanwan thinks I'm not good enough?”

Ye Wanwan: “...huh?”

I've always been a weak chicken; why would I think this captain isn't good enough?! Where's he getting this from?

Ye Wanwan felt this situation was too absurd and obviously didn't want to agree, but she couldn't handle the pestering of these two people, so in the end, she had no choice but to say: “I agree...”

Hearing what Ye Wanwan said, the two people were overjoyed and they wanted to express their gratitude at first but were stopped by Ye Wanwan instantly.

Ye Wanwan continued sternly, “But I have to make it clear first - I'm not very sure of this myself, so I can't promise I can teach you guys anything. I was forced into this and if things go wrong, you're not allowed to complain about me to your master Si Ye Han!”

“Teacher, you're too modest!” Eleven was stirred up.

After experiencing Ye Wanwan's frightening strength firsthand, who would believe she wasn't sure what she was doing?

“Miss Wanwan, we... we would like a teacher as well...”

Suddenly, the rest of the bodyguards stepped forward eagerly.

“Alright, we'll talk about this again after the assessment is over. The teacher can't handle so many disciples at once,”

Eleven hurriedly said.

Hearing this, the bodyguards pouted but could only let it go.  
Each of them regretted hesitating and not stepping forward to  
seize the opportunity when it was first presented to them.

## 542 We'll talk after you're dressed

Ye Wanwan had to attend the Golden Orchid Award Ceremony that night. After her training ended, she took off her activewear and changed into a men's outfit.

In the master bedroom, Si Ye Han had just ended his acupuncture therapy session. On his bare upper body, there were countless blue-black spots caused by the needles.

Ye Wanwan had a slight phobia of needles, so each time Si Ye Han did his acupuncture therapy, she didn't stick around.

"Did it hurt?" Ye Wanwan sat next to him and asked.

Si Ye Han buttoned up his top and replied calmly, "I'm fine."

Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows. "Why don't... I keep you company next time?"

Si Ye Han glanced at her then said, "No need for that. I'll have to take care of you if you faint."

"..." Ye Wanwan was speechless. He's truly a robot.

"Oh, right..." Ye Wanwan remembered something and her expression turned serious all of a sudden. "Si Ye Han, I have something very important I need to tell you."

Si Ye Han responded while buttoning up his shirt: "What?"

Ye Wanwan stared at the way Si Ye Han fastened his buttons, revealing some bare skin and was suddenly stuck: "Uh..."

Si Ye Han looked at her suspiciously and waited for her to continue.

Ye Wanwan held her forehead helplessly and waved her arms. "Eh... we'll talk after you're dressed. I completely forgot what I wanted to say..."

The man was stunned at first then a soft smile seemed to appear on his face.

After some time, he was done fastening all the buttons and said, "Alright, what did you want to say?"

Seeing that Si Ye Han was dressed, Ye Wanwan was satisfied and remembered what she wanted to say.

Ye Wanwan pondered for a moment then said sternly, "Si Ye Han, I suddenly realized I might be a kung fu master!"

Si Ye Han: "..."

Ye Wanwan panicked when there was no reaction from Si Ye Han. "What, you don't believe me? I went to the training grounds with Eleven today and he taught me some wrestling techniques. In the end, I knocked Eleven to the ground! Eleven even wanted to be my disciple!"

"You agreed?" Si Ye Han asked as his eyes grew dimmer.

Ye Wanwan looked helpless. "Oh, at first, I thought this was ridiculous and I would never accept him as my disciple - how on earth could my trainer suddenly become my disciple? However, Eleven was very stubborn and even thought I looked down on his skills. I didn't have a choice so I agreed to it. Aside from Eleven, there was another young bodyguard who stutters..."

Ye Wanwan spoke and pinched her brows lethargically. "Actually... I'm not sure when it started... Today I was very perceptive and more capable than ordinary people like I already had all these skills inside me from the beginning. For example, martial arts and acting... I can do them instinctively; I wasn't learning these skills but merely adapted them as I needed to. It feels... really weird..."

Si Ye Han looked at her confused little face and placed his large palm on her head, stroking it softly. "It's not weird; you're just gifted."

As if worried that she wouldn't believe him, Si Ye Han added: "I'm like that too."

The moment his large palm touched her head, Ye Wanwan was immediately infused with a sense of relief, but in the next second, when she heard Si Ye Han's words, she was speechless: "..."

Baby, are you serious?

Me? Gifted?

Ye Wanwan coughed lightly. “Alright, I do believe the last four words you said.”

Si Ye Han is gifted, that’s for sure. But as for me, how can I be on the same level as a twisted genius like Si Ye Han...

## 543 Award ceremony

It was probably because Ye Wanwan poured everything out to Si Ye Han that she felt much better.

Besides, she should take things as they came. Even rebirth was possible, so what was impossible?

At 8 pm, the 46th annual Golden Orchid award ceremony officially began.

As an annual feast in the entertainment industry, the scene was dazzling and grand. The media gathered to photograph those on the red carpet who were all A-listers and rising stars.

Han Xian Yu and Qiao Ke Xin would be walking down the red carpet together tonight.

The two of them had known each other for years and had always been known as brother and sister in the industry, so there wouldn't be any scandal arising from this.

The combination of a handsome gentleman and a beauty was always eye-catching; the two of them took up countless rolls of film the second they appeared.

When the host saw the subject of scrutiny, Qiao Ke Xin, his eyes lit up and he hurriedly asked questions which he had already prepared beforehand. "Ke Xin, the box office for 'Legend of the Quiet Girl' has already broken through 600 million - this really calls for a celebration! It's a pity though that many netizens don't think this film has a high chance of receiving an award. They think it's too commercialized, completely surrounded with a money-making stench and they're also very critical about your acting. I wonder if you're confident that you can clinch the best actress award tonight?"

The host's choice of words was provocative, obviously trying to agitate Qiao Ke Xin and create an explosive drama.

Furthermore, this topic was exactly Qiao Ke Xin's sore spot.

As expected, the hot-tempered Qiao Ke Xin narrowed her eyes and was about to curse at him.

At this moment, Han Xian Yu sensed something was wrong, so he quickly coughed and spoke up before Qiao Ke Xin could: “Heh, I’ve already asked Xin-jie this question before. Xin-jie said there are many strong seniors around tonight so she won’t force it; she’ll do what she can and leave the rest to fate!”

Han Xian Yu then pulled Qiao Ke Xin away immediately without giving the host a chance to speak.

Qiao Ke Xin glared at the host and gave him a dirty look.

Not far off, Ye Wanwan observed that scene and held her forehead helplessly; Qiao Ke Xin’s tarnished reputation was also in part created by her bad temper.

At this moment, there was an even louder gasp at the scene.

Ye Wanwan looked up and saw that the next couple walking down the red carpet wasn’t some A-lister but... Emperor Sky’s director of the talent recruitment department, Ye Yiyi, along with Gu Group’s chairman cum CEO of Emperor Sky, Gu Yue Ze.

This couple consisted of a delicate and beautiful girl and a tall and handsome man - their looks were in no way inferior to the celebrities in the entertainment industry and they held powerful statuses themselves. What was more eye-catching was that there were a couple megastars from Emperor Sky following behind them. All of them were the hottest artists who won many awards before. This “Emperor Sky Heavenly Entourage” grabbed everyone’s attention instantly.

The host raised his microphone and exclaimed dramatically. “Wow! This must be the strongest line-up on the red carpet tonight! Director Ye, chairman Gu, I’m not sure if the two of you are confident about the award ceremony tonight?”

Ye Yiyi turned to Gu Yue Ze in a gentle manner, appearing to sing her husband’s tune.

Gu Yue Ze didn’t have much reaction as he replied plainly, “We’re determined to win.”



The cold and solemn expression on his charming face immediately stirred up the screams of many lovestruck fans.

The host was starry-eyed as well. “Indeed, one’s manner of speech is different when one has confidence. But it’s not surprising at all since senior Li Chong Yi for the best actor award is a shoo-in and Qi Mei Lin is also in the running for the best actress award. Who knows, maybe Emperor Sky will be able to clinch both titles tonight!”

When the host said “one’s manner of speech is different when one has confidence,” the host was obviously trying to ridicule Qiao Ke Xin...

## 544 Not her usual self

Ye Wanwan stood and watched silently as Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze led Emperor Sky's entourage with all the limelight on them.

Today's Ye group was still dominant in the entertainment industry even after clashing with Worldwide and other companies, so it was inevitable they would reap a plentiful harvest this time.

Previously, there were many news releases stating that Emperor Sky would be creating a massacre this time.

However, they might have to be disappointed if they were trying to seize both the best actor and actress awards.

Ye Wanwan didn't have to walk the red carpet, so after watching from a distance, she walked directly to the grand hall for the ceremony.

Han Xian Yu was too busy and got his assistant to pass the entrance tickets to Ye Wanwan in a rush.

Ye Wanwan held out her tickets and was preparing to look for her seat. Alas, when she saw her seat number, she was stunned.

Uh, why's it so close to the front? Is there a mistake somewhere?

Ye Wanwan checked it three times and realized that it was the right seat, so she gave Han Xian Yu's assistant a call to check again.

In the end, the assistant was on the line and she couldn't get through.

Ye Wanwan was in a difficult position. After all, she couldn't simply sit anywhere she liked for an event like this.

Ye Wanwan couldn't reach the assistant at all. She had no choice but to sit and wait in a corner.

Her head was hurting when suddenly, she heard a familiar pair of footsteps in front of her. Following that, an arm went around her shoulders intimately. “Ye Bai, what are you doing here?”

All she saw was Han Xian Yu dressed in an exquisite custom-made white suit from brand C. He was even more dashing than usual.

Ye Wanwan was shocked for a moment. “Xian Yu...”

“I noticed you weren’t in your seat still. Didn’t Xiao Liang give you your ticket?” Han Xian Yu asked.

“She did, but the seat number didn’t seem right! Isn’t it a little too close to the front?” Ye Wanwan replied.

Han Xian Yu took a closer look then said, “Nothing’s wrong, this is the right seat. You’re next to me. Let’s go!”

Having said that, he brought Ye Wanwan to the seat in front.

“Next to you?” Ye Wanwan was in even more shock.

“Don’t worry, the assistant director who was supposed to sit next to me couldn’t make it, so Xin-jie and I gave this seat to you. There won’t be any problems!”

Ye Wanwan felt relieved after hearing Han Xian Yu say that.

Although the award ceremony hadn’t started, Han Xian Yu attracted quite a bit of attention when he suddenly stood up, walked to the back and was so friendly to an unfamiliar face.

Ye Wanwan was quickly brought to the empty seat on Han Xian Yu’s left side. On his right was Qiao Ke Xin.

The moment Qiao Ke Xin saw her, she smiled gently and said, “Hi little Mr. Fortune teller, we meet again!”

Ye Wanwan was a little embarrassed. \*cough\* “Hello Xin-jie, I’m really sorry I was rude last time!”

Qiao Ke Xin blinked. “No, you weren’t. It was very nice seeing you last time. I wanted to see you again - you’re so cute! If you’re free later, why don’t...”

Han Xian Yu couldn't listen to this any longer. He used his body to block the two of them and reminded them, "Xin-jie, we're in public! Could you please be more careful? They'll start filming very soon!"

Qiao Ke Xin pouted and finally stopped. Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief and whispered to Han Xian Yu, "Thanks."

Seeing the way Ye Wanwan was so flustered, Han Xian Yu laughed. "You're really two different people when you're sober and when you're drunk."

Ye Wanwan didn't know what to say. \*cough cough\* "Don't ever bring up my drunk incident ever again..."

## 545 I'm afraid he wouldn't be getting both crowns

After they settled down, Ye Wanwan realized Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi were sitting in the row directly in front of them and next to Ye Yiyi was the extremely popular actress, Qi Mei Lin.

The award ceremony hadn't started, but there were many people who came forward to congratulate them already. "Congratulations, director Ye, I'm afraid Emperor Sky will be claiming all the awards for sure this time!"

Ye Yiyi was dressed in a limited-edition champagne-colored gown. She was unbelievably beautiful and was exchanging greetings with everyone modestly: "You flatter me! The results aren't out yet, so we can't be sure. There's still a large gap between Man Ni's acting skills and the seniors; there's still room for improvement not to mention that the strength of the other nominees can't be underestimated!"

"Director Ye, you're too modest. How could the seedlings you personally groomed be second-rate? As for the other nominees, Liu An is probably the only one who has a chance to vie for that award; others like Qiao Ke Xin are simply there to fill up the vacancies!"

"Hahaha, that's right. I'm already prepared and waiting for chairman Gu's celebratory treat for getting both crowns!"

Ye Wanwan and Qiao Ke Xin were very close to them and could obviously hear everything those people were saying.

Qiao Ke Xin's expression was extremely ugly like it could explode any second. "Tsk, both crowns - what a big appetite, huh!"

Hearing Qiao Ke Xin's voice from behind, those people in front froze.

Who in the entertainment industry didn't know that one shouldn't offend Qiao Ke Xin?

Someone immediately changed the subject and tried to mediate the situation: “Hehe, Xin-jie, your movie this time was quite popular as well - it broke through 600 million at the box office! Congratulations, congratulations!”

An actress from Emperor Sky who didn't get along with Qiao Ke Xin lowered her voice and sneered, “We were just speaking the truth - is there a problem with that?”

Han Xian Yu frowned. “Before the results are out, it's better to keep some comments to yourself.”

Dressed in a red, Qi Mei Lin mocked, “Yes, of course, we shouldn't be too confident about it, but no matter who the recipient of the best actress award is going to be, it will never be Qiao Ke Xin, right?”

What she said was really unpleasant.

Ye Yiyi, who was sitting by the side, didn't seem to have any intention of controlling her own artist.

“Tsk, it'll never be me? Do you really think it'll be you, huh...” Qiao Ke Xin stood up all of a sudden, extremely agitated.

They wouldn't attract any attention if they were just sitting down and talking casually, but if this blew up, it'd be an ugly scene for sure.

——“Well, I think the best actress award will definitely go to Xin-jie and no one else.”

The man's low and hoarse voice suddenly resounded and everyone turned in his direction.

They looked at the young man seated next to Han Xian Yu.

The young man was hidden in the dim light and appeared almost non-existent, but when everyone noticed him, they realized this young man looked quite stunning. His casual and lazy manner had the feeling of a son from a wealthy family.

Under these circumstances when they didn't know who this person was, nobody dared to spout nonsense. Qi Mei Lin glanced at the man in displeasure, “And you are?”

Ye Wanwan replied, "I'm just a nobody. There's no need for this beauty here to know my name."

When Qi Mei Lin heard the young man's reply, she replied loftily, "Since you're just a nobody, who are you to speak?"

She was an A-lister in the entertainment industry after all and didn't have to tolerate anyone's attitude. In addition, she had Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze as her backers right now, so naturally, she didn't have much restraint.

Regarding her bad attitude, Ye Wanwan didn't mind it and laughed it off. She mumbled, "It's just that coincidentally, I know a little about the eight trigrams and five elements and I predicted that chairman Gu's fortune may not be that prosperous. I'm afraid he won't be getting both crowns tonight!"

Gu Yue Ze couldn't be bothered with this argument at first, but when he heard this, he furrowed his brows slightly and turned to look at the person speaking...

## 546 A bet with a kiss

At one glance, Gu Yue Ze was taken aback the second he saw the young man.

Why does this young man look so familiar?

Like... he looks somewhat similar to Ye Wanwan at grandfather Ye's banquet the other time...

But his mannerisms were completely opposite to hers; furthermore, he was a guy.

It was common for people to look alike, especially in showbiz as cosmetic surgeries were prevalent. Hence, Gu Yue Ze simply took another look but didn't think much about it.

It was just that this guy's appearance really made him recall the day Ye Wanwan called off their engagement at the banquet and thus, Gu Yue Ze's expression turned darker.

Businessmen were all very superstitious about luck and fortune; the Gu family especially hired a geomancy expert with an exorbitant price tag. They also repaired the temple and made donations every year.

So when this person suddenly appeared and commented that his fortune wasn't looking so good, he obviously felt quite uncomfortable.

When Ye Wanwan met Gu Yue Ze's dull gaze, a hint of a smile suddenly overflowed from her eyes. "What, chairman Gu, you don't believe me? Why don't I read your fortune for free right here, huh?"

Gu Yue Ze glanced coldly at him and turned his head back very quickly. He didn't bother with him at all and treated him like a little clown.

Qi Mei Lin hurriedly said, "Chairman Gu, don't stoop to his level. He looks like a cheater and even knows how to read fortunes, huh? Why don't you work at the temple instead? What are you doing here in the entertainment industry?"



Ye Wanwan shrugged and casually said, “If you change your mind, chairman Gu, you can look for me anytime.”

Qi Mei Lin was speechless and muttered a curse, “Crazy...”

Ye Yiyi turned and glanced at the young man. Her brows knitted slightly but she didn’t say anything.

Everyone thought Ye Wanwan was merely cursing Gu Yue Ze and was trying to speak up for Worldwide, so nobody took her words seriously.

Seeing that these people were so mad that they kept quiet, Qiao Ke Xin flashed a brilliant smile and said, “Little Mr. Fortune teller, well done! If it wasn’t for Han Xian Yu, this lightbulb between us, jie-jie would definitely give you a kiss!”

Ye Wanwan: “...” Thank goodness Han Xian Yu’s between us.

Han Xian Yu was completely speechless as well. He said helplessly, “Ye Bai, although what you said has eased the tension in the air for a while... wouldn’t you have to slap yourself in the face if they really win both awards later?”

Ye Wanwan’s eyes were as sparkly as the stars and a glow appeared on her face. “What...if I’m right?”

Han Xian Yu was dazzled by the radiance in the young man’s eyes. He roared in laughter and said, “If you’re right, that would be fantastic and I shall call you a psychic!”

Having said that, Han Xian Yu seemed to have thought of something; he looked at Qiao Ke Xin first then looked at Ye Bai and his face turned slightly awkward.

Ye Wanwan noticed the difference in Han Xian Yu’s expression and asked, “What is it?”

Han Xian Yu coughed lightly and looked down then he moved closer to Ye Wanwan, “Have you forgotten about the bet you made with Xin-jie that night when you were drunk?”

“Ah? What bet?” Ye Wanwan was confused.

He really forgot about it...

Han Xian Yu held his forehead, feeling at a loss. “That... you said if you won, Xin-jie has to give you a kiss after she

receives the best actress award...”

The second Han Xian Yu said that Ye Wanwan’s head went completely blank and she was dumbfounded.

Ddd... damn...

I actually did something so shameless when I was drunk!

## 547 I really wish to win an award

By now, Ye Wanwan recalled she made a bet and Han Xian Yu had told her about it but she had been very busy lately and had completely forgotten about it.

“Sh\*t... are you sure? Are you sure I made this bet with Xin-jie?” Ye Wanwan still found it quite hard to believe.

Han Xian Yu nodded. “Of course I’m sure! I remember it very clearly. When you made the bet, Xin-jie even blushed from your flirting!”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Han Xian Yu avoided Qiao Ke Xin and consoled Ye Bai softly, “Anyway, the bet has already been made. Luckily, Xin-jie’s chances of winning aren’t too high!”

Saying her chances weren’t high was sugar-coating it - everyone thought it was completely impossible. No matter how popular the movie was, it was near impossible to get an award from a commercialized movie.

Ye Wanwan’s face darkened as she held her forehead and sobbed inside. Problem is, Qiao Ke Xin will actually win the award, alright?!

She wouldn’t have been so sure at first, but after being reborn for so long, it was already proven that everything progressed the same way as in her previous life.

I feel so tired...

How can I go back on this bet?

Who asked you to drink?! Who asked you to drink?! Why didn’t you listen to baby!

“Hey, the two of you, what are you guys whispering about behind my back?” Qiao Ke Xin asked, rather displeased.

\*cough\* “Nothing much, nothing much...” Han Xian Yu hurriedly sat upright.

Ye Wanwan immediately sat up as well, even though her heart was in a mess.

She could only hope that Qiao Ke Xin had forgotten about this bet...

Qiao Ke Xin cupped her face and mumbled, “Ay, too bad. I actually really wanted to win the award so I can finally kiss my Little Fortune teller ge-ge [1] openly.”

F\*\*\*...

Ye Wanwan wanted to die.

When Han Xian Yu heard Qiao Ke Xin being increasingly affectionate towards Ye Bai, his head was filled with black lines. You’re older than him; is it really appropriate for you to call him ge-ge?

And on that sorrowful note, the award ceremony officially began.

On stage, two hosts were enthusiastically giving the opening speech followed by an opening performance. After that, the big screen quickly showed the list of nominated films for the night.

“Alright, now is the moment everyone’s been waiting for - the award presentation. Tonight, the first award we’ll be presenting is the Best Edited Film award...”

Every year, the sequence of awards changed and they were basically arranged based on the degree of competitiveness and influence of the award. Other than the award for Best Movie that was always at the end, the sequence of awards for Best Director, Best Actor and Actress were all adjusted by the host according to the situation to create maximum suspense.

For instance, this time the catfight for Best Actress was the most intense, so it was going to be presented right before the Best Movie Award, making it the second-to-last award to be revealed.

The first few awards presented were minor and unimportant ones, so Han Xian Yu took the opportunity to chat: “Oh right, Ye Bai, how did you manage to make your predictions before? I heard you mention that the Best Newcomer would be Zhao Ming Zhe, Best Supporting Actress would be Lin Jia Yin, Best Supporting Actor would be Meng Liang Yu and the Best Actor would be Li Zhong Yi...? I didn’t remember wrong, right?”

Ye Wanwan was speechless. I actually listed out all the important awards...

Qiao Ke Xin was all smiles as she leaned over and added: “There’s also me - the Best Actress!”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Please just leave me alone...

“Next award we’re presenting is... Best Newcomer! The newcomers this year are very impressive, so it was really hard to decide the winner - I wonder who it will be? Let’s wait and see!”

At this moment, the ceremony reached a small climax as they prepared to announce the recipient of the Best Newcomer award.

# 548 I really want to work under you

On the large screen, the nominees for the Best Newcomer award were shown.

Li Yi, “Elixir of Love”...

Jiang Sen Yi, “A Hundred and One Nights”...

Zhao Ming Zhe, “Spring Feast”...

Gong Xu, “Love Will Never Come”...

...

The host sugarcoated his words. He mentioned how impressive they were and how fierce the competition was, but the truth was that various major production corporations churned out many newbies, resulting in the acting skills of these newbies to be mediocre. It was like picking from a bunch of weaklings.

Even Gong Xu was a nominee, so it was obvious how pathetic this award was.

Zhao Ming Zhe was an artist under Zhou Wen Bin before and through his connection with a sponsor, he hired a famous director at a high price to film an artistic film just for the sake of getting an award.

“The Best Newcomer Award goes to—— the lead actor of ‘Spring Feast,’ Zhao Ming Zhe! Congratulations!”

The host finally announced the winner.

Everyone started clapping instinctively.

Qiao Ke Xin beamed. “Aiya, congrats Little Fortune teller ge ge, you got one right!”

Ye Wanwan coughed lightly. \*cough\* “This wasn’t really that hard to guess...”

In the row in front of them, Han Xian Yu, Ye Yiyi, and the others saw that someone from Worldwide received this award but they didn't react much to it - it was merely the Best Newcomer award. They didn't really care for it.

Qi Mei Lin sneered loud enough so that the people in the row behind could hear: "It's just the Best Newcomer award, what's there to celebrate? Who doesn't know that the Best Newcomer award this time is horrendous? Even Gong Xu's name is up there!"

Hearing Gong Xu's name once again, Ye Wanwan sighed.

Almost everyone used the phrase "Even Gong Xu's name is up there" to belittle the award, so it was pretty clear how tarnished that boy's reputation was.

Hence, Ye Wanwan hadn't allowed Gong Xu to come to the Awards on purpose. Otherwise, that'd be another mess she had to clean up.

Although Gong Xu was still being ridiculed while not present, at least the impact wouldn't be as large.

Now that this troublesome guy was in her hands, it would be a long, arduous journey to wash his name clean, so she could only do it slowly...

Han Xian Yu understood how Ye Wanwan felt, so he patted her shoulders in consolation. "My condolences..."

Han Xian Yu paused before saying, "But I was really quite surprised you actually took Gong Xu on!"

Even though the news about Gong Xu being transferred over to Ye Bai hadn't been made public yet, Han Xian Yu was from Worldwide and obviously knew about this. When he found out, he was quite shocked.

He really didn't know whether to congratulate or pity Ye Bai.

Ye Wanwan smiled bitterly. \*cough\* "Gong Xu is still considered a popular A-lister now, and you know I don't have that many artists working with me now! So I can only groom him slowly!"

Han Xian Yu obviously knew that grooming Gong Xu wasn't an easy task. He smiled. "Actually, I really want to work under you..."

Ye Wanwan looked at Han Xian Yu in surprise. This didn't seem like Han Xian Yu's first time saying it, so she smiled as well. "As if! You're Worldwide's money tree - how could you work under me..."

Han Xian Yu focused on the young man. "Then you have to work harder and try to take me under your wing someday!"

Ye Wanwan knew he was joking, so she nodded. "Alright alright, I'll definitely put in more effort for Little Angel Xian Yu! My career goal is to have Little Angel Xian Yu under me!"

Han Xian Yu stared at the young man's smile. "Hah, I'm looking forward to that."



## 549 Got it right again

After the Best Newcomer award were two minor awards followed by the Best Supporting Actor award.

The list of nominees for this award were all very strong and it wasn't so easy to guess the winner. Worldwide's Tang Xing Huo and Emperor Sky's Meng Liang Yu were the more popular contenders.

Ye Wanwan didn't want to put Worldwide down, but Meng Liang Yu was certainly well-prepared and had surpassed his competitors as a supporting actor.

One nominee who was up against Meng Liang Yu was a rookie Worldwide was grooming and pushing out.

Meng Liang Yu was an oldie at Emperor Sky when his father was still around, but once his father left, his popularity seemed to drop. This award could probably improve his popularity a little.

Han Xian Yu mumbled, "Best Supporting Actor - this is a hard one to guess. Ye Bai, are you sure it'll be Meng Liang Yu? Tang Xing Huo's performance wasn't bad either..."

Ye Wanwan replied with a straight face, "It's indeed hard to guess..."

Qiao Ke Xin said, "I think Tang Tang's chances of winning are higher. Previously at the banquet, I met some of the members of the judging panel and they had many good things to say about Tang Tang..."

The three of them were speculating. After the host said a bunch of nonsense, he finally announced the winner.

"The Best Supporting Actor award goes to—— the supporting actor Meng Liang Yu from the movie 'Red Lotus'! Congratulations!"

The hall resounded with applause and the camera turned in Meng Liang Yu's direction. Everyone from Emperor Sky stood

up and hugged Meng Liang Yu to congratulate him.

Although Emperor Sky really wished another actor they were grooming would get the award, at least Meng Liang Yu was also from Emperor Sky.

A few rows behind, Tang Xing Huo shrugged nonchalantly.

Tang Xing Huo hung out with Gong Xu and the gang very often and was also a well-known member of the class of wealthy second generation kids. Although he acted better than Gong Xu, he probably didn't really care for awards.

Qiao Ke Xin chirped: "Aiya, Little Fortune teller ge ge, you got it right again eh!"

Ye Wanwan forced a smile and didn't say anything. Yes, I got it right again. I'll get all of them right, okay?

On stage, Meng Liang Yu was giving an emotional thank you speech.

Just like other artists, after he thanked the audience, director, company, Meng Liang Yu added, "Finally, I would also like to thank my talent scout! Because of his appreciation and support, I'm able to be here today!"

Outsiders might've thought Meng Liang Yu was referring to Ye Shao An, but insiders would know that Meng Liang Yu was scouted and groomed by Ye Shao Ting.

Ye Wanwan felt quite moved when she heard Meng Liang Yu's speech.

Her father had great foresight and to this day, Meng Liang Yu still remembered her father; he didn't even care that what he said might offend the higher-ups.

As expected, Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze's faces turned ugly when they heard Meng Liang Yu.

As an outsider, even Han Xian Yu couldn't help but sigh. "This Meng Liang Yu is a real man..."

The following awards were the Best Sound Effects and Best Documentary, then the third little climax arrived - Best Supporting Actress.

This award was really difficult to guess; the catfight for this award was almost as intense as the Best Actress award. The audience and judging panel had a huge quarrel over it and all the fans of various actresses were also in turmoil.

Even Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze's expressions became more solemn as they stared at the big screen.

Qiao Ke Xin tapped her chin and commented, "The nominees for the Best Supporting actress award are quite strong, they're pretty evenly matched..."

Han Xian Yu chimed in, "Indeed, I think even the judging panel was in a sticky spot!"

## 550 Too lucky

Everyone was discussing and awaiting the outcome anxiously while Ye Wanwan sneakily let out a yawn and looked somewhat bored.

This feeling of knowing things before it happened was exactly like knowing the identity of the murderer in a thriller.

Ay, life is really boring...

As expected, the host wanted to create more suspense, so after spouting a whole bunch of nonsense, he finally revealed the recipient's name—— “Congratulations, Miss Lin Jia Yin!”

After the announcement of the Best Supporting Actress, Han Xian Yu and Qiao Ke Xin were stunned and turned their heads to Ye Wanwan at the same time.

Han Xian Yu raised his brows. “Got three of them right in a row...”

After going through a long and slow list of small awards, the ceremony finally reached the most anticipated awards - Best Actor and Actress.

“The most exciting moment has arrived! The next award we’ll be presenting is tonight’s recipient of Best Actor!”

Ye Wanwan nearly fell asleep even when the host was speaking with such enthusiasm.

“Are you very sleepy?” Han Xian Yu asked, noticing Ye Wanwan’s lack of interest.

Ye Wanwan shrugged. “I already predicted the answer, so obviously I’m pretty bored.”

“You...” Han Xian Yu treated it as a joke and shook his head helplessly.

However, the second Ye Wanwan replied to him, the host was finally done with his climactic speech and announced the recipient of the Best Actor award—— “Tonight, Golden

Orchid's Best Actor award goes to... "Mountains and Rivers,"  
Li Zhong Yi!"

The hall was filled with thunderous applause.

Han Xian Yu couldn't help but exclaim, "You're too lucky -  
you managed to get four out of five big awards right!"

That's right...

And I'll be getting the fifth one right as well - the most highly-  
anticipated award of the Golden Orchid award ceremony  
tonight...

Qiao Ke Xin laughed. "Even I'm getting a little eager now -  
will I really be the Best Actress?"

When Qi Mei Lin overheard the conversation between the  
three people behind her, she muttered in a mocking way: "Tsk,  
some people have really thick skin, huh! Qiao Ke Xin, rather  
than believing this liar, why don't you believe the opinions of  
numerous netizens - you're the NO. 1 artist on the list of artists  
who will never receive the Best Actress award!"

Qi Mei Lin's name was nominated this time as well and the  
chances of her winning weren't low. She and Qiao Ke Xin had  
a similar acting trajectory and were in rival companies, so they  
were constantly battling each other, so Qi Mei Lin obviously  
wanted to take this chance to step all over Qiao Ke Xin.

Unlike Qiao Ke Xin's tarnished reputation, Qi Mei Lin's was  
much better and she was known for keeping her hands clean in  
the entertainment industry and being a good example of a  
goddess.

Each time Qi Mei Lin's team sent out a press release, they  
would make sure to compare her to Qiao Ke Xin and trample  
on Qiao Ke Xin.

However, in reality, the one who had always been diligent and  
studied meticulously to improve her acting skills was Qiao Ke  
Xin who the public had blackened until there were no clean  
spots on her. On the other hand, their goddess, Qi Mei Lin, had  
a private life that was unbearable to even think about...

Qiao Ke Xin retorted, “Mind your own business! Why do you care who I believe?!”

“He’s a liar...”

When Ye Wanwan heard that, she muttered something to herself then said, “This liar’s gotta give a word of advice to Miss Qi - keep walking in the dark and you’ll definitely bump into a ghost someday.”

“Too bad, I just predicted that tonight, after the Golden Orchid award ceremony, Miss Qi will meet a disastrous calamity. Maybe I can sell you a method to break the curse at a 5% discount!”

Qi Mei Lin burst out laughing. “Ha, what a joke. I’ve been in the entertainment industry for such a long time and this is the first time I’ve met an idiot like yourself. Is Worldwide so desperate that they’re recruiting people like you?”

When Qi Mei Lin was almost done with her mocking, Ye Yiyi finally spoke up and pretended to be a good guy: “That’s enough, Mei Lin.”

Seeing that Ye Yiyi had spoken up, Qi Mei Lin then shut her trap and turned back. “Talking to people like you guys lowers my status!”

# 551 Grandmaster's standards

“You’re just scaring her?” Han Xian Yu asked.

Ye Wanwan raised her brows. “What do you think?”

Although Han Xian Yu didn’t say anything, he obviously thought Ye Wanwan was simply scaring her.

After a song and dance performance in the middle of the ceremony, it was finally time for the Best Actress award.

Several of the nominated films were shown in the slides.

Fang Min, “A Letter from Paris.”

Qi Mei Lin, “My Mother.”

Shen Rou, “Deep in the Palace.”

Qiao Ke Xin, “Legend of the Quiet Girl.”

...

The male and female hosts were echoing one another.

Man: “Oh goodness! This is too exciting! Who will the best actress be this time?”

Woman: “Cut the suspense and announce it right now! We can’t wait any longer!”

Man: “Why don’t you give it a guess?”

Woman: “This is too hard to guess. I really can’t do it - can you give us a hint?”

The two hosts kept going on and on and didn’t reveal who it was, causing the audience to be so anxious that they stretched their necks in anticipation, but it was evident that this was the effect the organizers wanted.

The big screen on stage was divided into four sections and live reactions of the four nominees were on the screen for everyone

to see.

As they were almost done setting the stage, the male host finally relented: “Alright, since it’s a request from a beauty, I’ll give you a little hint - the recipient’s name has... three syllables!”

The female host immediately exclaimed, “Wow, that’s a big hint! Does that mean the winner is either Qi Mei Lin or Qiao Ke Xin, huh?”

Following the host’s words, there was an uproar in the audience and everyone turned in the direction of Qiao Ke Xin and Qi Mei Lin.

This hint wasn’t only big - it was directly announcing the winner, right?

Qiao Ke Xin’s face darkened. No matter who the winner was, she just didn’t want Qi Mei Lin, her arch-enemy, to win.

But now that the outcome was confirmed, she knew without thinking that Qi Mei Lin would definitely ridicule her after the award recipient was announced.

As for Qi Mei Lin, Ye Yiyi, Gu Yue Ze, and the other artists from Emperor Sky Entertainment seated in front, there were wide smiles across their faces and Qi Mei Lin almost couldn’t conceal the excitement inside.

The artists seating next to her even started to congratulate her.

Lin Jia Yin smiled and said, “Lin-jie, congratulations!”

Qi Mei Lin glanced behind her then purposefully said out loud, “Don’t congratulate me yet - the result isn’t out yet. Maybe the best actress will be Qiao Ke Xin, huh!”

As the cameras were on them right now, Qiao Ke Xin didn’t bother fighting with her at this moment and could only suppress the anger in her heart.

From the moment she debuted, nobody appreciated the effort and hard work she put in. People only knew how to insult her and she was even starting to wonder whether all the effort she put in was worth it...



Han Xian Yu looked somewhat awkward as he smiled bitterly. “Didn’t think that Emperor Sky Entertainment would clinch both awards...”

Ye Wanwan was annoyed. “Hey, don’t you guys have any trust in the grandmaster’s (my) skills at all?”

Qiao Ke Xin knew Ye Wanwan was simply trying to cheer her up but that really couldn’t alleviate her frustration at the moment.

Maybe she shouldn’t have had any ridiculous hopes of becoming a successful actress and building a career from the beginning; maybe she should just continue being a flower vase, continuing to strive to make money...

“Alright, alright, enough with the suspense. If we go on, you guys will probably start throwing eggs at us. Next, let’s welcome our previous Best Actress, Qiu Yue, great beauty Qiu, to reveal the answer!”

Actually, the hint from the host just now was already equivalent to announcing the result and everyone was no longer so anxious anymore.

Qiu Yue stood in front of the microphone and opened the envelope in her hands. In the next second, a hint of surprise flashed in her eyes. She paused for a moment before continuing, “The 46th Golden Orchids, Best Actress award goes to...”

Following Qiu Yue’s announcement, Qi Mei Lin responded to everyone’s congratulatory wishes while she pushed aside the hair on her forehead and stood up slowly.

——“Best Actress Award goes to... ‘Legend of the Quiet Girl,’ Qiao Ke Xin!!!”

## 552 Why don't we honor the bet now?

Following Qiu Yue's voice, the entire hall was filled with a strange silence.

Everyone thought they heard wrong.

What was the name Qiu Yue announced?

Qiao... Qiao Ke Xin?

Not Qi Mei Lin but Qiao Ke Xin! How could that be?

Qi Mei Lin's face was drained of all color as she stood there frozen. Her delighted eyes were instantly filled with disbelief.

And the person who was in even more shock than Qi Mei Lin was Qiao Ke Xin herself.

Qiao Ke Xin, who was like an unmoving mountain even when she was criticized by thousands, revealed a confused and shocked expression.

"Xin-jie! Xin-jie..."

Qiao Ke Xin only returned to her senses after Han Xian Yu called her name. Her first reaction was to look at Ye Bai next to Han Xian Yu.

All his predictions came true...

When her eyes met his bright yet resolute eyes, her heart thumped uncontrollably for a second.

Why didn't I notice that when Ye Bai mentioned that I would win the Best Actress award, he didn't look like he was joking at all?

He really thought I would win this award...

At this moment, the silent hall suddenly exploded in noise and thunderous applause. The production team behind "Legend of the Quiet Girl" and many Worldwide artists

stepped forward to hug and congratulate Qiao Ke Xin excitedly.

Lin Jia Yin had to pull Qi Mei Lin back before she reacted. She sat down with a stiff expression.

But the camera had already recorded her standing up prematurely.

The Golden Orchid awards for the best supporting actress, best supporting actor, and best actor all landed in Emperor Sky Entertainment's hands. If they had gotten the award for best actress as well, Worldwide would have their pride thrown on the floor for merely winning the best newcomer award.

Nobody expected that such a big twist would happen at the last moment - an unexpected winner emerged and the best actress was actually Qiao Ke Xin from Worldwide Entertainment, causing everyone to be taken aback.

A tinge of embarrassment appeared on Ye Yiyi's gentle and calm little face, but she still smiled and clapped, acting gracious while Gu Yue Ze's face was completely black.

After all, he sounded so confident when the host interviewed him earlier, yet now he was actually being slapped in the face in front of everyone.

All the applause, congratulatory wishes, hugs, the feeling of ascending to heaven from hell, and the feeling of receiving a new lease on life so suddenly jolted Qiao Ke Xin's mind.

In the next second, she passed Han Xian Yu and pulled the man next to him in a tight embrace then mumbled softly in his ear, "Thank you, Little Fortune Teller ge ge..."

Ye Wanwan was stunned then hugged her back in good taste. "Xin-jie, congratulations. You don't have to thank me - it has nothing to do with me. You worked hard for it!"

Qiao Ke Xin calmed down then suddenly blinked and said, "Whatever it was, I won. I'm a person of my word, so why don't we honor our bet right now?"

Ye Wanwan was dumbfounded. "Huh?"

Han Xian Yu quickly pretended to hug Qiao Ke Xin to congratulate her and held her back then reminded her softly in her ear, “Stop messing around, Xin-jie! There are so many people watching!”

But according to Qiao Ke Xin’s character, kissing Ye Bai in front of everyone was something she would really do.

At the same time, the host excitedly exclaimed on stage, “Congratulation, Ke Xin! Let’s invite Golden Orchid’s best actress up on stage to receive her award!”

Qiao Ke Xin could only pout regretfully. “Alright, I’ll go up there first!”

“Sure sure sure, Xin-jie, go on...” Ye Wanwan wiped the sweat off her forehead.

Qiao Ke Xin’s just... too open-minded...

She’s probably the only one in the entertainment industry who isn’t afraid of scandals at all...

# 553 I'm afraid you'll die before I do

Qiao Ke Xin walked up on stage in a red evening gown, radiating a glow from inside.

The host quickly allowed Qiao Ke Xin to give her speech according to the program. "This outcome is truly surprising! Ke Xin, sorry for saying this, but you also knew that among all the nominees, you didn't have a very high chance of winning! Do you have anything to say about winning the award this time?"

Qiao Ke Xin's gaze swept across the audience. She took a deep breath and said, "I'm also really surprised with this outcome. Truth be told, just a few seconds ago, I was struggling inside - I was wondering whether I should simply give up. Anyway, I'm not normally recognized for anything I do, as if the insults I receive are the truth."

To the public, Qiao Ke Xin seemed to shrug off all the insults, but truthfully, she disliked being dismissed by everyone. After all, everybody likes to receive compliments and recognition.

Qiao Ke Xin revealed a hint of bitter helplessness and continued, "Everybody knows that in this industry, words can muddle the truth and determine the life or death of an artist."

"I thought that since being insulted was also a form of publicity, I'd just continue earning my money - why bother improving my acting skills and why should I prove myself?"

Qiao Ke Xin's speech made everyone go silent. They all knew she was right, but in the entertainment industry, only Qiao Ke Xin would dare to say something like this in public.

Qiao Ke Xin continued and her eyes seemed slightly emotional. "So I'm very grateful - grateful that there's an award like the Golden Orchid that isn't influenced by public

opinion and external factors, giving me a chance to prove myself.”

“At the same time, I also sincerely hope that everyone will take a look at this work from an objective perspective and see who I really am.”

When Qiao Ke Xin said her piece, she received a burst of applause and approval.

Han Xian Yu also heaved a sigh of relief. Thankfully, Qiao Ke Xin managed to be tactful with her words and even concluded it pretty well.

Ye Wanwan knew that in her previous life, this speech actually pulled a terrifying amount of box office interest for “Legend of the Quiet Girl” and broke the box office record for that year.

Next, Qiao Ke Xin followed the norm and thanked her fans, crew, company, and sponsors.

Finally, she paused. Her eyes glanced below the stage and said, “In addition, I would like to especially give thanks to a friend. Before coming up on stage, almost everyone around me was consoling me, telling me that it was fine that I didn’t win, but there was only one person who told me from the start that I would definitely be the Golden Orchid’s best actress. He let me know that among hundreds and thousands of people, there’s at least one person who still believes in me...”

Having heard what Qiao Ke Xin said, Qi Mei Lin almost couldn’t maintain her composure in front of the camera anymore.

Darn it! That swindler actually got it right!

Doesn’t matter who gets the Best Actress award, but it shouldn’t be Qiao Ke Xin!

Very soon, the award ceremony came to an end.

Ye Yiyi stood up and said to Qiao Ke Xin naturally, “Ke Xin, congratulations! You earned it!”

Tsk tsk, the people from Emperor Sky think I earned it? What hypocrites.

Qiao Ke Xin smiled. “Why do I recall a certain someone from your company saying that I’m the NO. 1 artist who will never receive an award?”

Qi Mei Lin was so angry that her overly-done face was almost twisted. “Qiao Ke Xin, I suggest you keep that gloating face of yours. I’ll watch how you’re going to die getting roasted for winning the Golden Orchid Best Actress award with that lousy acting!”

Qiao Ke Xin chuckled and mumbled, “I’m afraid you’ll die before I do! My highly-skilled Little Fortune Teller ge ge just read your fortune and once the award ceremony ends, you’ll meet a disastrous tragedy, hah!”

# 554 Lost all standing and reputation

Qiao Ke Xin blinked and held Ye Wanwan back by the wrist. “Little ge ge, am I right?”

Ye Wanwan didn't want to embarrass Qiao Ke Xin in front of everyone, so she coughed lightly and replied, “En.”

In her previous life, she read about the Golden Orchid award ceremony online and remembered very clearly that shortly after she was done reading, the website was updated with Qi Mei Lin's scandal about her organizing a sex party and even gathering people to take drugs together.

With such a serious scandal, it completely crushed the inspirational and perfect goddess image Qi Mei Lin created for her fans.

Overhearing the conversation between these two people, Qi Mei Lin gave a disdainful look and seemed completely fearless. “Qiao Ke Xin, you're really amazing - an old cow eating fresh grass [1] huh, messing around with these young gigolos at your age! Even better - now you've been brainwashed, right? Tragedy? I really want to see what kind of tragedy I'll encounter!”

Even if she didn't get the best actress award, she was still influential. Furthermore, she had a big backing like Ye Group - was there anything she couldn't handle?

Gu Yue Ze straightened his lapels, stood up loftily and looked coldly in Ye Wanwan's direction. “I won't burden this gentleman here with artists from my company.”

In retrospect, Ye Wanwan felt so foolish that she wanted to kill herself when she recalled the time she was so madly in love with Gu Yue Ze, but it was etched in her memory after all. Each time she saw Gu Yue Ze, the anger in her body was still uncontrollable.



Faced with Gu Yue Ze's arrogant expression, Ye Wanwan smiled and said casually, "Chairman Gu, you're too polite. It will never be my turn to be burdened with chairman Gu around - Emperor Sky is such a big shot that it's fine even if you lose one or two artists."

The way Ye Wanwan smiled was even more similar to her expression the day she ridiculed him, causing Gu Yue Ze's mood to darken further.

He was about to speak but his phone started ringing with endless notifications, disrupting his train of thought.

Gu Yue Ze suppressed the fury in his heart and opened those messages.

In the end, he seemed to have read something on his phone as his face instantly changed like a storm was approaching. He shot daggers at Qi Mei Lin.

"Yue Ze, what is it?" Ye Yiyi asked worriedly.

Qi Mei Lin probed carefully as well, "Chairman Gu, did something happen?"

The way Gu Yue Ze glared at her with such iciness and gloominess gave her an inexplicable sense of unease.

It couldn't be that... all those things were leaked, right!

It can't be. I was so careful and secretive each time...

However, in the next second, the furious Gu Yue Ze threw his phone directly at Qi Mei Lin's face.

"Ah——"

Qi Mei Lin cried out in pain then picked the phone up, trembling.

When she saw the first photo on the phone, Qi Mei Lin's face turned aghast.

It was actually a disgusting photo of her with a bunch of guys!

However, this was only the beginning. There were even clearer images taken of her abusing drugs...

Qi Mei Lin's delicate face was completely pale. She panicked and her fingers started shaking. "Gu... chairman Gu, please save me! Director Ye, save me!"

Almost at the same time Qi Mei Lin pleaded for help, alarmed gasps resounded around them.

"Aiyo, damn! Quick, look! Big news!"

"The person in the photo is... the goddess worshipped by many fans - Qi Mei Lin!"

"Orgy party and taking drugs! This is explosive!"

...

## 555 Amazing Little ge ge

Qiao Ke Xin and Han Xian Yu looked at each other in confusion.

“What happened?”

The two of them and the surrounding people who hadn't gotten a clue what was going on quickly whipped out their phones and checked. After they found out what happened, their faces were in astonishment as well.

Ye Wanwan stood there quietly without any expression.

Qi Mei Lin pleaded like an insane woman, “Director Ye, quickly get someone to delete those pics...”

Ye Yiyi's face was gloomy. “It's too late...”

These things spread too rapidly and since everyone's attention was currently on the Golden Orchid award ceremony, Qi Mei Lin's scandal exploded instantly once the ceremony was over.

As expected, she saw that “Qi Mei Lin's orgy party,” “Qi Mei Lin on drugs” and many other keywords were increasing in popularity once she opened various popular websites and blogs.

What was worse was that Qi Mei Lin wasn't the only one at that party - there were also a number of artists from Emperor Sky present and now the commenters gradually questioned whether all of Emperor Sky Entertainment was an obscene drug den.

Everybody in the ballroom slowly found out about this gossip and whispered to one another as they looked in Qi Mei Lin's direction.

“I always thought Qiao Ke Xin was the one who had a messy personal life and really didn't expect that after Qiao Ke Xin received the Golden Orchid Best Actress award, it would be Qi Mei Lin who's so messed up!”

“What’s so surprising about that! It’s like that in the entertainment industry - you can’t really differentiate between what’s real or fake. You’re too naive to believe in whatever you see on the surface!”

“There were already scandals about Qi Mei Lin’s wild side before, alright? I heard that the senior management of Emperor Sky already warned her not to go overboard and gave quite a sum of money to PR so nothing major happened in the past. Too bad she wants to court death, huh!”

“It’s definitely over for her this time. Emperor Sky’s money went down the drain and she even dragged a group of artists down with her! Ever since the change of management in Ye Group, things have really become messier. Tsk tsk...”

Qi Mei Lin felt those prickly gazes were like thorns of fire. When she thought about how her status in the industry would be destroyed, her face was filled with fear. “Chairman Gu, director Ye, you guys have to help me! Quickly, get PR to delete all those pics! DELETE THEM!”

“Shut up!” Gu Yue Ze berated her coldly.

With a scandal like this, PR would be no use.

The news spread already; anybody could store the pictures privately, so there was no point in trying to delete them. Mixing with bad company already ruined her image and reputation, but taking drugs would be enough to wreck any artist’s career in the industry.

It was completely over for Qi Mei Lin.

They spent so much resources and energy on her, but everything was wasted now. Not only that, but they still had to pay large sums to various major endorsement and advertising companies.

When Ye Yiyi heard someone saying: “Ever since the change of management in the Ye Group, things have really become messier,” fury burned within her as it hit her right in her sore spot. She chided softly, “Alright, stop talking about it here. Let’s get out already, haven’t you embarrassed yourself enough?”

The group of people avoided the crowd and swarm of reporters as they hurriedly left the ballroom.

Before they left, Gu Yue Ze's dark and icy gaze paused on Ye Wanwan for a split second.

Ye Wanwan returned a smile in a casual and relaxed manner, feeling extremely satisfied for her successful provocation.

Gu Yue Ze's eyes constricted abruptly. He wasn't sure why, but this man gave him a very bad feeling...

It was as if he'd seen a ghost - everything that shouldn't have happened actually happened according to this man's predictions, making him feel even more troubled when he recalled what this man said earlier on that "his fortune might not be that prosperous."

As for Qiao Ke Xin and Han Xian Yu, they witnessed once again how Ye Wanwan's predictions came true and were in a daze...

"That... that worked? You're amazing, little ge ge. Don't tell me... you really know how to read people's fortunes?"

## 556 I'm into the domineering type

“Oh yes, Ye Bai, why don't you read my fortune too? As the saying goes, those on the waterfront pavilion get the moonlight first [1]; I've known you for quite some time but haven't gotten you to read my fortune yet. I feel a little left out!” Han Xian Yu suddenly recalled.

Ye Wanwan turned to Han Xian Yu helplessly. “Your future's obviously as bright as the sun - what's there to read?!”

“You can predict my marriage! Or when I will have peach blossom luck?”

When Ye Wanwan heard his question, she lowered her eyes and thought deeply. “Marriage...?”

“How will it be?” Han Xian Yu looked somewhat nervous.

Ye Wanwan rubbed her chin and thought for a long while. “You don't seem to have any...”

Han Xian Yu was stunned. “What?! Nobody?! Am I going to be alone for life?”

Ye Wanwan quickly said, \*cough\* “No no, what I meant was... sorry, I don't think I can calculate this for you...”

She might have some memory of the love life of more famous artists in the entertainment industry, but the problem was that she already changed the path of Han Xian Yu's life!

Hence, she had no idea what Han Xian Yu's future would be like.

“Why can't you calculate it?” Han Xian Yu knitted his brows.

Ye Wanwan didn't have any way of explaining herself and could only say, “Ay, this thing is very deep. You wouldn't get it even if I told you. Anyway, there are some people who are more special, so I can't really read their fortunes!”

Han Xian Yu looked a little confused. “Special...”

Qiao Ke Xin hurriedly leaned over and probed, “What about me, what about me?”

“Xin-jie, your peach blossom luck has always been flourishing. Surely, you don’t need me to calculate it for you, right?” Ye Wanwan said.

“That’s true...” Qiao Ke Xin spoke while she turned and took a quick glimpse at the “little peach blossom” next to her.

She didn’t expect that after so long, she would finally fancy a little ge ge who truly satiated her appetite, but he already had a girlfriend so she felt quite regretful.

“Oh right, I’ll be having a celebration party tonight. Xiao Bai, are you coming?” Qiao Ke Xin asked.

“It’s a treat from Xin-jie. Obviously, it’d be rude to decline, but I have to call my girlfriend and tell her first,” Ye Wanwan said.

Qiao Ke Xin raised her brows slightly. “It’s just a gathering - do you really need to report that?”

Han Xian Yu tried to explain, “Xin-jie, er, Xiao Bai’s girlfriend is quite strict...”

Qiao Ke Xin looked shocked and seemed quite taken aback. “I couldn’t tell that Xiao Bai would be afraid of his girlfriend...”

After all, he was quite forward and flirtatious that night, taking on both men and women.

Han Xian Yu laughed and teased, “Actually, I was quite surprised when I found out too.”

Ye Wanwan thought to herself: That’s right, I’m henpecked. So what?

Qiao Ke Xin mumbled, “I thought you would prefer cute and helpless-looking girls!”

Ye Wanwan chuckled. “Nah, I’m into the domineering type...”

...

Time flew by.

Qi Mei Lin's scandal continued to spread and finally, Emperor Sky could only give up on her and announced they'd be shutting her out.

As for Qiao Ke Xin, due to her speech during the Golden Orchid award ceremony, the box office interest in "The Legend of the Quiet Girl" soared once again and broke numerous records. In addition, many people compared her to Qi Mei Lin. After being insulted and having her reputation tarnished for so many years, public opinion started to move towards a more positive perception of her.

As for Ye Wanwan, she was occupied almost every day. Aside from working and learning, she spent most of her time training Eleven and the others. The head captain assessment would be taking place in just a few days' time and assuming the post of a master all of a sudden made her quite stressed out...



# 557 Glow of a firefly

Si residence, bodyguard meeting room:

Liu Ying was dressed in a full black outfit and he sat on the main seat with a rigid and stern face.

There were over ten people seated in the meeting room; they were the leaders of various Dark Teams in the Si family.

“Captain Liu Ying, the assessment will be starting in a few days’ time. You must teach that proud guy a good lesson!” a certain buff leader said.

“Tsk...”

Liu Ying made himself comfortable and narrowed his eyes.

“Junior, just call me Liu Ying. The head captain is Eleven.”

“Captain, what are you even talking about? Eleven’s not even good enough to be the leader of Dark Team 1; how could he fight for your post? He’s delusional!” Junior sneered. He was the leader of Dark Team 3.

Someone next to him said, “I heard Eleven has been training very hard and rarely comes out. He’s probably preparing for this assessment.”

Another person chuckled. “No matter how hard he trains, he’ll still be a tick in captain Liu Ying’s eyes. What can he do?”

“Oh right... let me tell you guys something.” The leader of Dark Team 3 laughed. “I heard that Eleven begged Ye Wanwan to be his master and asked her to teach him some martial arts skills. Are you guys scared now?”

Following what Junior said, peals of laughter instantly the entire meeting room.

“Eleven’s a dumba\*\*. If captain Liu Ying didn’t restrain himself for master’s sake, Ye Wanwan would’ve been beaten to a pulp. As if she would have a chance to reveal her power at the bar!”

When that incident at the bar was brought up, a tinge of gloominess appeared in Liu Ying's eyes.

That woman was all brute force and her skills were mediocre. I just can't understand why master, who has always been wise, would be so taken by this flower vase to the point of losing his sanity!

How could this woman be compared to Miss Qin Ruo Xi?!

"Captain Liu Ying, Eleven probably wanted to curry favor with Ye Wanwan and get her to sing praises about him in front of master... by then, if master relents... and really lets Eleven..." A certain leader frowned.

They were the Si family's bodyguards, so how could they allow a silly woman to throw them into disorder?!

"Tsk..." the corners of Liu Ying's lips lifted upwards and revealed a sinister smile. His eyes were extremely terrifying. "Ye Wanwan is simply master's toy. Miss Ruo Xi alone by master's side is enough for him. Ye Wanwan just has the glow of a firefly - how can she compete with the moon?"

He didn't believe that his master would actually disrupt the entire head captain assessment for a woman like her.

"That's true. Eleven asked Ye Wanwan to train him, probably viewing her as his life raft. He probably thinks Ye Wanwan has some martial arts skills he can learn to fight with our captain." The leader of Dark Team 3 laughed.

Liu Ying sneered. He had never cared about Eleven or Ye Wanwan.

Master almost lost his sanity because of a woman, that Ye Wanwan. What qualities or abilities does she have that makes her qualified to enter the Si family and become the mistress of the household?

"She's the future mistress of the Si family after all, you guys better be more careful," one of the leaders advised.

Liu Ying adjusted his position and his gaze swept across everyone. "The future mistress of the household can only be Miss Qin Ruo Xi."

“What captain Liu Ying is saying is: who on earth is Ye Wanwan and how can she compare to Miss Qin Ruo Xi?”

“Based on Miss Ruo Xi’s family background and personal abilities, that Ye Wanwan definitely can’t compete with her.”

## 558 He must have his reasons

While they were speaking, the door of the meeting room was pushed open lightly.

“Miss Ruo Xi!”

Upon seeing her appearance, all the leaders quickly greeted her.

Liu Ying stood up immediately. “Miss Ruo Xi, please take a seat.”

“No need.” Ruo Xi smiled. “How can I simply sit here? It’s meant for the chairman.”

Qin Ruo Xi spoke and sat down next to Liu Ying.

A grim-looking man followed behind Qin Ruo Xi. He was a close confidante of Liu Ying named Yuan Sheng, a member of the bodyguard team.

Recently, Yuan Sheng had been training alongside Qin Ruo Xi. Qin Ruo Xi and Liu Ying were currently planning to get Yuan Sheng to compete to become the leader of Dark Team 1, kicking Eleven out completely.

“Yuan Sheng, how’s your training with Miss Ruo Xi?” Liu Ying looked at the grave and stern-looking man.

“Head captain, Miss Ruo Xi’s highly-skilled and very effective in her teaching. For this fight, you don’t need to trouble yourself, captain. I’m able to finish Eleven off myself,” the grim-looking man replied then turned to Qin Ruo Xi. His face was completely filled with admiration.

Due to Liu Ying’s influence, these people also treated Qin Ruo Xi as the future mistress of the Si family.

“Liu Ying, don’t be discouraged either. Ah-Jiu only got Eleven to replace you temporarily in a moment of madness as a little punishment for you. Don’t make such mistakes again next time. After the assessment, the post of head captain will

belong to you again.” Qin Ruo Xi looked at Liu Ying and assured him.

Hearing that, there was darkness in Liu Ying’s eyes. “Miss Ruo Xi, I really don’t understand master. Isn’t it enough to have you by his side...? Why must he be head-over-heels over a flower vase?”

Qin Ruo Xi furrowed her brows instantly. “Liu Ying, don’t spout nonsense. Ah-Jiu must have his reasons.”

“Reasons?” Liu Ying shook his head. “In the past, master was wise and respected. All the missions taken on by our bodyguards were important and crucial, but today, he actually made us go to the bar to protect that Ye Wanwan! If not for master’s sake, I wouldn’t let her live for beating me up!”

Speaking up to this point, the cold glow in Liu Ying’s eyes started flashing.

“Liu Ying, you talk too much,” Qin Ruo Xi said.

“Miss Ruo Xi! You’re just too nice!” Liu Ying couldn’t let it go. “I’m speaking the truth. Who does she think she is and how can she even compete with you?! If she really becomes the mistress of the Si family, wouldn’t the Si family be a complete mess?! It’s because you’re always so tolerant that Ye Wanwan is becoming more and more wild. Miss Ruo Xi, you should let her know who the real mistress of the Si family is and who master really cares about. Master is completely blinded by that woman. Miss Ruo Xi, you should speak up...”

“Captain Liu Ying’s absolutely right. What kind of missions did we have in the past? Nevermind that a few days ago, master made captain and all of us go down to a bar to protect a woman who was drunk and crazy. She kept hurting everyone and in the end, the person who got punished was captain Liu Ying - what’s the meaning of this?” the leader of Dark Team 3 chimed in.

Qin Ruo Xi frowned. “Liu Ying, you have anger inside you, so let it out during the assessment this time. Next time, don’t complain so much. If Ah-Jiu hears this, even I won’t be able to protect you.”

“Miss Ruo Xi...”

Liu Ying wanted to say more but was waved off by Qin Ruo Xi. “I believe that Ah-Jiu has his reasons for his actions.”

## 559 Teacher is right

Seeing that Qin Ruo Xi was still shielding master even when things had reached this point, the hatred for Ye Wanwan from all the bodyguards present almost rose to a climax.

“Today, the entire Dark Team 1 is taking refuge in Ye Wanwan and since this is the case, it’s time that Dark Team 1 gets a thorough cleanse.” Liu Ying turned to Yuan Sheng. “Yuan Sheng, you’ve been learning from Miss Ruo Xi for quite a while. Don’t let Miss Ruo Xi and I down this time; you must become the leader of Dark Team 1.”

Hearing that, Yuan Sheng nodded and scoffed. “Captain, don’t worry. Eleven is useless. It’ll be easy to take him down.”

“Good.” Liu Ying nodded then stood up and walked to the window. He looked towards the training room of Dark Team 1 and sneered. “Eleven... you really think master will take away my post as captain just for that woman, huh? Getting Ye Wanwan to be your trainer... your position as the leader of Dark Team 1 will be gone too. I’m really eager to see what that flower vase can actually teach you!”

...

At the same time, in Dark Team 1’s training room:

\*Pow!\*

\*Pow\* \*Slap\*!

Two figures flew across swiftly then were slammed to the ground.

“Teacher, let’s try again!” Eleven, who was filled with bruises and a swollen face, rushed into the ring once again.

“Te... tea... teach... teacher... I... I... I would... like... to rest...” After the delicate man stood up, he stood at the side of the ring as he stuttered.

“Stop... Little Stutterer, did you say you want to rest?” Ye Wanwan wiped the stream of perspiration off her forehead.

“Yyy-yes... yes yes... teacher... you’re... you’re right!” The Little Stutterer nodded.

Little Stutterer wasn’t his real name; it was just that when he first entered the Si family’s bodyguard team, everyone started calling him Little Stutterer and nobody actually asked for his real name before.

“Little Stutterer, you should take a break.” Eleven longed for one too.

For several days, other than eating and sleeping, Eleven and Little Stutter had been living in the training room and even Ye Wanwan didn’t leave the room at all.

Ye Wanwan didn’t mind it. At first, when she started learning about martial arts and fighting, she wasn’t interested at all but after some time, her interest grew and today, if she didn’t practice a few moves in a day, she would feel very uncomfortable.

She was at a point when even if Eleven and Little Stutterer wanted to take a day or half day off, Ye Wanwan wouldn’t let the two of them leave.

However, during this period, Eleven and Little Stutter improved drastically - they were completely different people compared to before Ye Wanwan started training them.

“Teacher, watch my moves!”

Eleven yelled. His right arm was like an alert snake swimming in midair then he instantly bent his palm into a claw and aimed for Ye Wanwan’s neck.

At this moment, Ye Wanwan was standing a distance away, not moving at all.

“Success!”

Seeing that his blow was going to land, Eleven was elated.

However, just as a broad smile appeared on Eleven’s face, Ye Wanwan dodged to her left instinctively, causing Eleven’s claw to grab only air.

“WHAT!”



Eleven was stunned.

Taking advantage of the fact that Eleven was in a daze, Ye Wanwan swept her left leg out like a dragon.

\*Pow!\*

“Aiyo!”

Eleven howled in pain. He was sent flying seven or eight meters away by Ye Wanwan’s kick.

“Eleven, what are you doing?!” Ye Wanwan frowned and chided him.

“Teacher... I...” Eleven was somewhat embarrassed.

“I told you before - you have to focus before the assessment. Don’t be affected by any emotions. Your happiness, anger, or whatever emotions you have, you have to hide them and can only release them after the assessment. Otherwise, a single mistake could cost you your life!” Ye Wanwan advised him sternly.

Actually, she was simply teaching him according to her own state of mind when she fought.

Each time she sparred with Eleven and Little Stutterer, her mind would be completely clear and because of that, she had the ability to see clearly and calmly discern the enemy’s next moves and thoughts.

## 560 Counterattack

“Cap... cap... captain... ddd-don’t... let... your... emotions...” The Little Stutterer stood below the ring and could see this fight clearly, so he simply voiced his opinion.

“You... should just let the teacher do the talking...” Eleven’s lips twitched slightly.

“Al... al... alright...” The Little Stutterer nodded.

“What Little Stutterer meant was: don’t let your emotions affect your skills. When you’re fighting, abandon all your emotions completely,” Ye Wanwan said.

“Yes!” Eleven nodded immediately.

“Again!” Ye Wanwan beckoned Eleven with her finger.

“Teacher, why don’t you make the first move?” Eleven laughed.

During the time he’d been learning from Ye Wanwan, she had always been attacked and never was the first to make a move.

This time, Ye Wanwan shook her head.

It wasn’t that she didn’t want to make the first move but it was only when she felt threatened that her body reacted instinctively.

If she attacked first, that mysterious aura would never appear.

So, she could only be attacked and was unable to be the attacker.

“Teacher, I’ve only been learning how to counterattack... if this was the assessment, what should I do?” Eleven looked at Ye Wanwan and smiled bitterly.

Ye Wanwan pondered for a moment. “Isn’t it easy? Just let the other party attack you first.”

“This...” Eleven frowned and felt like this advice wasn’t too useful...

“What do you know? This is called coping with shifting events by sticking to a fundamental principle. It’s a top-notch skill in martial arts...” “Ye Wanwan pretended to be cool and all-knowing.

“Really...” Eleven was still a little doubtful.

“Am I the teacher or are you the teacher?” Ye Wanwan was somewhat displeased. She was a martial arts master, yet this disciple of hers actually dared to doubt her.

“You’re the teacher. You’re right, it’s me who’s dim-witted...” Eleven quickly tried to take back what he said.

The sparring continued. Ye Wanwan stood in the middle of the ring and beckoned Eleven. “Come, hit me!”

Receiving Ye Wanwan’s provocation, Eleven glared at her, raised his fists and charged towards her.

In the next second, Ye Wanwan’s left hand moved and using the lightest strength, she blocked Eleven’s punch and hit him with her right fist.

“I need to calm down!” Seeing Ye Wanwan’s incoming fist, Eleven took a deep breath and curbed all his emotions.

**\*Pow!\***

Almost in an instant, Eleven’s body swiftly grabbed hold of Ye Wanwan’s fist.

At this moment, the Little Stutterer’s jaw dropped and he was completely flabbergasted.

Ever since they started learning from Ye Wanwan, this was the first time Eleven actually blocked an attack from her!

“I did it...” Eleven looked at the fist in his palm, completely shocked then the shock turned into happiness immediately.

“Ahahaha, I DID IT!”

**\*Pow!\***

While Eleven was complacent, he was sent flying again by Ye Wanwan’s kick.

Ye Wanwan sighed and spoke sincerely as she looked at Eleven who was groaning in pain after being kicked by her. “Seems like you haven’t succeeded...”

The three of them continued training without stopping. For the sake of the assessment, Eleven and Little Stutterer worked really hard. Although they were always tortured during Ye Wanwan’s training sessions, after they sensed the improvement in their skills, they didn’t find it tiring at all and felt even more rejuvenated.

The final day in Dark Team 1’s training room:

“Tomorrow will be the actual fight. Training stops now - both of you should get a good rest.” Ye Wanwan looked at her two disciples.

“Thank you, teacher!” Eleven was filled with confidence.

“Little Stutterer, you’ve improved a lot after learning from teacher. It shouldn’t be a problem for you to get a post as a leader.” Eleven looked at Little Stutterer.

“Yyy-yes... yes... yes... captain’s... right!” Little Stutterer nodded continuously.

# 561 Head captain assessmen

Early in the morning at the Si family's competition grounds:

Aside from a couple of higher-ups from the Si family, Xu Yi was also there early.

Each time they had the Dark Team bodyguard competition, Xu Yi would be the judge and because of the change in the head captain, Liu Ying and many higher-ups from the Si family would also be judges along with Xu Yi.

At this moment, the competition grounds were filled with people. Other than the bodyguards who were in the middle of their missions and couldn't make it, the other bodyguards were all present.

Not long after, Eleven along with the members of Dark Team 1 and arrived at the scene.

Seeing the arrival of Eleven and the others, many leaders, who were supporters of Liu Ying, curled their lips into sinister smiles especially after they saw Ye Wanwan next to Eleven. The disdain in their eyes was apparent.

“Ha... Eleven is going nuts from thinking about the post of head captain. He actually got that woman to be his teacher.”

“After being in this post for some time, of course you wouldn't want it to be taken away, but his skills can't compare to others. Among all the teams, Dark Team 1 is the weakest and compared to all the other team leaders, Eleven's skills are second to Liu Ying, so how could he even dream of fighting to be the head captain?”

Seeing how Eleven was full of confidence, Dark Team 3's leader sneered. “An ignorant man is the happiest - does he really think he can be head captain over Liu Ying? One should have a better gauge of his own abilities. Otherwise, how is he any different from a buffoon?”

“That woman... aside from coaxing master, what else can she do? If it wasn't for her, head captain Liu Ying wouldn't be

punished by master, letting Eleven gain an advantage.”

“Tsk... should we give in to Eleven when he gets in the ring and starts giving us some girly punches...?”

“Girly punch... did he learn them from Ye Wanwan...”

“Hahaha...”

Following the ridicule of some of the leaders, many bodyguards started laughing as well.

“Shut your trap!”

On the competition stage, Xu Yi’s eyes were frosty as he swept his gaze across everybody present.

Hearing that, the team leaders knitted their brows and were quite upset, but they knew well enough not to speak anymore.

These bodyguards were still quite afraid of Xu Yi. Xu Yi looked really nice, but when he really got angry, even ex-head captain Liu Ying might not be able to handle him.

As the saying went: “A scholar can never win an argument with a military man even when he’s right,” but Xu Yi was of another species - he was the complete opposite of this.

Xu Yi deserved quite a bit of credit for his efforts in allowing them to reach their current status in the Si family as the Dark Team guards. If it wasn’t for Xu Yi’s planning behind the scenes for the development of the bodyguard team, they might just be ordinary guards in the Si family.

“Head captain Liu Ying!”

Not long after, the leader of Dark Team 3 shouted at Liu Ying who was making his way over.

Liu Ying arrived and spoke indifferently, “Before the end of this assessment, the head captain is still Eleven.”

Hearing that, some of the leaders chuckled.

Eleven was a temporary head captain, but in their hearts, he was no different from a clown. During these past few months, nobody treated him like a real head captain.

On most days, Eleven gave them orders and most of them outwardly obeyed but secretly ignored him. Some even turned a deaf ear.

“What head captain Liu Ying meant was that at this moment, Eleven is the head captain, but after the competition, it’s another discussion altogether who the head captain is.” The leader of Dark Team 3 laughed.

“That’s what you think; I didn’t say that.” Liu Ying replied plainly.

“Of course, of course.” The leader of Dark Team 3 nodded.

## 562 Extremely strong

Liu Ying looked at Eleven who was seated nearby and strode over with his lips curved upwards slightly. “Eleven, perform well during this competition. Don’t let the big guy down.”

Hearing this, Eleven responded, “It seems like there’s nobody who wants me to get the post of head captain, huh?”

“That may not be true - I believe Miss Ye Wanwan wishes you have some sort of breakthrough. I heard you have Miss Wanwan as your teacher.” Liu Ying’s eyes glistened and looked indifferently towards Ye Wanwan who was seated among the audience.

“That’s right,” Eleven admitted it fully. “Teacher is extremely strong; too bad I was only able to learn a bit from her, but even the bit of knowledge she taught me should be enough for the competition.”

“Extremely strong?”

The corners of Liu Ying’s lips lifted up, revealing a subtle look of ridicule while a tinge of contempt appeared in his eyes.

That night at the bar, if it wasn’t for master’s sake, he would’ve taken that woman’s life with just his fingers.

However, Eleven actually used the words “extremely powerful” to describe Ye Wanwan...

“Eleven...” Liu Ying raised his right arm and placed it gently around Eleven’s left shoulder as he spoke with utmost sincerity: “It’s not a bad thing if you wish to improve, continue climbing upwards and obtain higher positions... but the position and your own abilities should match. The most important thing is, as Junior said - you must know your own abilities. It’s no use to turn to any old doctor you can find if you’re terminally ill [1].”

Hearing what Liu Ying said, Eleven knitted his brows. It was that Liu Ying insulted him but what he said was filled with



insults towards his teacher and he didn't even try to be subtle with it!

“Liu... Liu... Liu Ying... I... Ele... Ele... Captain Ele... Captain Eleven... will... beat you... for... sure...!” The Little Stutterer, who was standing next to Liu Ying, spoke up.

“Tsk...” Liu Ying scoffed. “I really wanted to learn some impressive-looking but useless moves from Eleven. It's just that... he might not be able to last till I get in the ring.”

Liu Ying shook his head and left immediately after speaking.

After Liu Ying left, the members of Dark Team 1 had their fists clenched tightly.

Among all the Dark Teams, Dark Team 1 wasn't as weak as the others thought.

However, each time they were on a mission, the head captain simply ignored them, almost like they didn't exist at all.

It wasn't until Eleven became the temporary head captain that their missions became better gradually. Each one of their missions was executed perfectly, they were very efficient and not inferior to any of the other teams at all.

Today, Liu Ying was no longer the head captain, yet he was still arrogant and tyrannical, completely overlooking head captain Eleven.

“Captain, you must let them see the strength of Dark Team 1!”

“That's right! The other Dark Teams always look at our Dark Team 1 through tinted glasses! [2] We're just as effective as the other teams in completing our missions and captain Eleven is just as skilled as Liu Ying!”

“I think captain Eleven's a better leader than Liu Ying. Look at our team - we were always looked down on, so we must let them know who the strongest Dark Team is!”

At this moment, the members of Dark Team 1 were feeling indignant at this injustice.

“Captain, you must get the post of head captain!” A certain member of Dark Team 1 gritted his teeth.

Hearing that, Eleven responded, “I’ll do my best.”

If it was three months ago, Eleven wouldn’t have so much confidence for sure.

But things were different now.

“After undergoing such high-intensity training... maybe... I can do it...” Eleven’s eyes lit up slightly.

## 563 Challenge

From the spectator seats, Ye Wanwan glanced at Eleven from time to time and knitted her brows.

Ye Wanwan had been interacting a lot with Eleven lately and found that he had a lot on his mind. He showed signs of low confidence which recklessly appeared between his brows.

Ye Wanwan did mention it occasionally but Eleven was always silent about it and didn't comment.

At this moment, Eleven had his fists balled up and the light in his eyes was flashing non-stop.

In the past, although he wanted to be the head captain, he wasn't persistent about pursuing it.

"Can I... really..." Eleven clenched his fists tighter.

A while later, Qin Ruo Xi walked over slowly while Yuan Sheng followed behind her.

"Miss Ruo Xi, why are you here?" Liu Ying stepped forward when he saw her.

Qin Ruo Xi smiled calmly and said, "To support you guys."

A tinge of gratefulness appeared in Liu Ying's eyes. "Miss Ruo Xi, there won't be any accidents during this year's competition."

Hearing that, Qin Ruo Xi nodded and exchanged a few words with Yuan Sheng before walking towards the spectator seats.

"Hehe... captain Liu Ying, we have to trouble you to teach Eleven a lesson, huh." After Qin Ruo Xi left, Yuan Sheng turned to Liu Ying and chuckled.

At the moment, Liu Ying didn't have much to say.

"Before the start of the competition, I'll go through the rules once." Xu Yi scanned the entire area and said, "Every bodyguard from the Si family is entitled to take part and fight for the position of team leader. After successfully advancing to

a team leader position, you can challenge the head captain, Eleven. You'll only have one chance and if you win, you'll replace Eleven for the time being until the end of the competition. At the end of the competition, the winner will be promoted to head captain. You can use any cold weapons in the ring but sneak attacks and the use of firearms are prohibited. Understand?"

"Yes."

All the Dark Team bodyguards responded in unison.

"Good." Xu Yi nodded and turned to the few higher-ups in the Si family. "Is there anything you would like to add?"

"No, thank you." A certain higher-up replied.

"Okay, since this is the case, the competition starts now." Xu Yi nodded then walked out of the ring.

After Xu Yi left, the bodyguards didn't make a sound.

In the rules, any bodyguards from the Dark Teams were allowed to join in the challenge but having said that, there weren't many interested in joining.

Each team leader's strength was not to be underestimated and it was very difficult to beat them.

The chances of winning were very slim and if you failed, it was equivalent to offending the team leader and he might settle scores with you after the challenge. It was quite an ordeal to have someone make your life difficult every day.

"You're not bad - why don't you try to challenge the leader of Dark Team 4?" A certain bodyguard turned to the young woman next to him and whispered.

The woman shook her head fervently. "I'm not going to do that for sure. The leader of Dark Team 4 is known to be ruthless and if I fail, he will definitely hold a grudge against me, saying that I'm trying to snatch his post... if he takes revenge, I won't be able to..."

"I... I... I'll do it!"

All of a sudden, Little Stutterer walked up to the ring and pointed at the leader of Dark Team 3. “I... I... I would... Ill-like... to challenge... the... leader of... of Dark Team... Ttt-team 3!”

Seeing this, all the bodyguards were stunned.

This guy can't even speak properly and is a nobody, but he actually dared to challenge the leader of Dark Team 3?

The strong and buff leader of Dark Team 3 stood up slowly and walked into the ring casually as he gave Little Stutterer side-eye.

“You want to challenge me?” The leader of Dark Team 3 scoffed.

“Yyy-yes... yes... yes... you're... you're right!” Little Stutterer nodded.

## 564 Hit me

Although he was unhappy, the leader of Dark Team 3 didn't say much.

"You deserve to be praised for your courage." The leader of Dark Team 3 nodded then beckoned Little Stutterer with his finger. "Come at me then."

"You... yyy-you... you... you attack first..." Little Stutterer said.

Little Stutterer had Ye Wanwan as his teacher but none of the bodyguards knew this, so they definitely wouldn't know that Little Stutterer learned how to counterattack from Ye Wanwan and wasn't very good at attacking first.

"Tsk tsk." The leader of Dark Team 3 sneered. "As the leader of Dark Team 3, obviously I have to let you attack first. Otherwise, people might call me a bully."

"Ccc... cut... cut..." Little Stutterer pointed at the leader of Dark Team 3, "the... crap... I'm letting... yyy-you attack... so come... ccc-come hit me... if... you dare!"

Little Stutterer's tone was very provocative - almost identical to Ye Wanwan's.

Following what Little Stutterer said, all the bodyguards were taken aback.

Where did this guy come from? He has the guts to talk to the leader of Dark Team 3 like this? If he's defeated, how is he going to continue being a bodyguard on a Dark Team?

"You're courting death!"

The leader of Dark Team 3 was furious.

There were thousands of Dark Team bodyguards in the Si family, but none of the team leaders even spoke to him this way.

Yet this little nobody from Dark Team 1 actually mocked him like that!

\*Swish!\*

In no time, the leader of Dark Team 3 was akin to a moving hill as he charged towards Little Stutterer. He was able to travel to Little Stutter's side with just a few steps.

“Get lost!” The leader of Dark Team 3 grabbed Little Stutterer by his collar with his wide palm and looked as if he was about to throw him out of the ring.

However, in the next second, the leader's face changed slightly.

Little Stutterer raised his right arm slightly. He used his palm instead of his fist and his arm was like a wary snake while his palm was similar to the tongue of a snake. Using an extremely tricky and weird angle, he instantly attacked the leader of Dark Team 3 then without reducing his level of strength, he smacked him with his palm with lightning speed.

This smack from Little Stutterer wasn't the result of careful consideration; it was almost instinctive. Since this was the case, the speed was even faster, resulting in the Dark Team 3 leader not having any time to react much less counterattack.

His attacks were rising like the waves and he didn't stop - it was like an endless wave.

The leader of Dark Team 3 didn't seem to understand what just happened and was hit in the jaw by Little Stutterer.

Under everyone's astonished gazes, the leader of Dark Team 3 flew like a cannon and slammed to the ground outside the ring, landing among the crowd.

After a long silence, there was an uproar.

“Wow... where did that guy come from?!”

“He defeated the leader of Dark Team 3 with just one attack??”

“Where did this expert appear from? I haven't heard of him before!”

“What’s his name...”

At this moment, the leader of Dark Team 3 looked at Little Stutterer with slight fear and panic.

He never thought he would be defeated in such an embarrassing way. It didn’t make any sense...

The leader of Dark Team 3 didn’t know what happened; that fella’s reaction was oddly quick and the speed of his attack was so terrifyingly swift...

“How... how was... it... I told you... to cut... cut... the crap... now... you know... know... ttt-that... I’m the... ex... expert... huh...” Little Stutterer looked at the leader of Dark Team 3 who was below the ring.

“Brother Stutterer, you’re amazing!”

A few bodyguards exclaimed in surprise.

“Ddd... don’t... call me... Stutter... re... rrr-remember... my name... is... Feng Xuan Yi!” Little Stutterer corrected them.



# 565 I don't hit women

Everyone was shocked that Little Stutterer defeated the leader of Dark Team 3.

“Little Stutterer is amazing!”

“What Little Stutterer - it's Feng Xuan Yi, leader Feng!” Little Stutterer said sternly.

“Right right right... it's Feng Xuan Yi, leader Feng!”

At this moment, the members of Dark Team 1 started echoing him.

When Little Stutterer was in Dark Team 1, although his skills weren't too bad, he was mediocre compared to all the other bodyguards. Because of his stutter, he was always made fun of and bullied. After defeating the leader of Dark Team 3 in today's fight, it allowed him to prove himself.

“Feng Xuan Yi won the challenge and will be replacing the leader of Dark Team 3 for the time being while the original leader of Dark Team 3 will be demoted to an ordinary bodyguard and can continue the challenge. If he defeats Feng Xuan Yi, he'll win his post back.”

Xu Yi walked up to the ring and announced the outcome of the fight.

Although Little Stutterer was the winner for this fight and took over the leadership post, it was only temporary until the end of the challenge.

“I'll challenge him!”

At that moment, a girl from Dark Team 2 went up.

The girl was dressed in a tight black shirt and had a long ponytail. She carried herself confidently and was very energetic.

“I... I... I don't hit... ddd-don't hit... wom... wom... women!”

Little Stutterer stared at the girl in the ring.

“You, Little Stutterer, seem like you have some abilities. Little missy here would like to have a taste of it,” the female bodyguard said.

Hearing that, Little Stutterer furrowed his brows. “I sss-said... said... said... call... call me... Feng Xuan Yi!”

“Defeat me and I won’t call you Little Stutterer.” The girl laughed.

“I don’t hit... don’t hit women...” Little Stutterer pondered for a second before repeating himself.

“Hng, I think you’re simply looking down on me. I’ll make sure you regret it!” The girl was slightly angry. A shiny dagger flickered in her right palm and she immediately took a step forward, swinging it towards Little Stutterer.

In a fraction of a second, Little Stutterer’s right leg swept horizontally like a dragon with tremendous force.

**\*Bang!\***

This kick landed right at the web between her thumb and forefinger where she was holding the dagger.

The girl was in deep pain. Her dagger fell out of her hands and she retreated many steps back.

“Yyy-you... you should... admit defeat...” Little Stutterer said.

“Tsk, you wish! This is only the beginning!” The girl charged towards Little Stutterer once more.

However, when she reached Little Stutterer’s side, she was lifted up by him.

“You... what are you doing?!” The girl blushed and berated him.

Little Stutterer didn’t care and carried her to the side of the ring.

“Put me down!” The girl bellowed.

“Rrrright... right away...” Little Stutterer said.

In the next second, Little Stutterer reached the side of the ring, released both arms and threw the girl outside the ring.

“Out of boundary. Feng Xuan Yi wins.” Xu Yi announced.

At this moment, all the bodyguards burst out in laughter - this was a rare scene in a fight.

“Haha, he said he wouldn’t hit a woman and he really didn’t. Leader Feng really has some antics, huh. He actually threw her directly outside the ring - this is my first time seeing something like this...”

“This is an eye-opener...”

Some of the team leaders started cracking harmless jokes.

After that, many talented bodyguards from Dark Team 3 were upset and went up on stage to challenge him as well, but all of them were thrown out of the ring by Little Stutterer.

From that moment on, nobody was interested in challenging Little Stutterer and the stronger bodyguards had their eyes on the post of head captain, so they didn’t bother fighting with Little Stutterer.

## 566 Checks and balances

In the audience, Ye Wanwan looked at Xu Yi and said, “Xu Yi.”

Xu Yi walked over to Ye Wanwan and smiled. “Miss Wanwan.”

“This selection of leaders is decided based on their combat skills alone?” Ye Wanwan was a little curious.

It seemed a little sloppy to decide the team leaders and head captain solely on this.

“Miss Wanwan, this is indeed the case. The rules have been like this for the competition every year and they were established by the master previously,” Xu Yi explained.

“Ah-Jiu established this?” A hint of surprise surfaced in Ye Wanwan’s eyes.

“Shouldn’t the selection criteria also include overall strength such as leadership skills... general consensus... the degree of loyalty et cetera?” Ye Wanwan voiced out her opinion.

Hearing what Ye Wanwan said, Xu Yi smiled and his gaze swept across the bodyguards as he spoke softly, “Miss Wanwan, look at these bodyguards. The strength of each and every one of them is much stronger than any ordinary person... as a member of the Dark Team, most of them were once runaways who had their lives on the line...”

“What do you mean?” Ye Wanwan didn’t understand.

“Miss Wanwan, do you think the different teams get along well?” Xu Yi asked.

“Doesn’t seem like it,” Ye Wanwan answered truthfully.

“That’s only natural.” Xu Yi said, “This is where master’s brilliant - the Dark Team is controlled remotely by the Si family. Any current situations and commands are all handled by the higher-ups; they only have to act accordingly. The most

important thing, as Miss Wanwan mentioned just now, is loyalty.”

Xu Yi thought for a moment and continued, “Aside from a few missions from the Si family, the Dark Team also has to uphold the safety of the Si family. There are almost 1000 members in the Dark Team and if every member works together and there is one person who wants to rebel, they would all rebel together at once... what would it mean for the Si family then...”

Ye Wanwan knitted her brows. She hadn’t considered that before.

“So, master established that they have to compete with their combat skills for the post of captain and team leader so that by doing so, there would be competition between the various bodyguards and they wouldn’t unite as one, including Liu Ying. When he was the head captain in the past, the team leaders and members bowed to him on the surface but secretly, who didn’t wish to defeat him?” The corners of Xu Yi’s mouth lifted upwards. “The bodyguards must never unite and this is the master’s golden technique - when there’s competition, there will be checks and balances and when there are checks and balances... then we can truly control the guards.”

“Actually, many of them are like Eleven and Feng Xuan Yi - they all want to climb upwards. But Eleven and Feng Xuan Yi are different in that they dared to speak up while most bodyguards and team leaders didn’t seem interested in competing on the surface but they knew very well what they’re thinking in their hearts.”

Ye Wanwan took a moment to understand the rationale behind it.

Even if Eleven obtained the position of head captain today, there would be more people who would want to defeat Eleven in the future.

And all Eleven could do was keep training himself in order to handle those future challenges.

So who would have the mind to rebel if a person had to worry about all that?

This trick was indeed the so-called golden technique which was why Si Ye Han's personnel never had any major riots...

Ye Wanwan approved of Si Ye Han's thought process completely.

After all, there were thousands of bodyguards and if they were bribed to rebel and hurt the Si family, the outcome would be catastrophic.

However, because of this contesting rule that Si Ye Han created, they would never unite.

Even if the head captain was bribed and wanted to rebel, there would still be the various team leaders who had their own plans...

So this was something that would never happen.

# 567 I would like to challenge you

The individual Dark Teams were united, just the way Dark Team 1 was.

But between the various teams, they would never be united as one.

“If all the Dark Teams unite, they’ll... be banished from the Si family forever!” A cold light flashed in Xu Yi’s eyes.

Xu Yi was very clear about such checks and balances - if they lost this balance, it would be a ticking time bomb for the Si family.

At this moment, a thunderous applause resounded as Liu Ying went up on stage. After winning the challenge, he could now be Dark Team 4’s leader.

The previous leader’s face was gloomy as he glared at Liu Ying, who was standing in the ring with both his fists balled up.

There were so many other team leaders he could challenge, but he chose me!

“Tsk tsk... captain Liu Ying’s strength is indeed amazing. I’m impressed...” Seeing Liu Ying’s eyes on him, the leader of Dark Team 4 shot him daggers with his eyes and forced a smile.

“Captain Liu Ying is the leader of Dark Team 4 now; he is now entitled to challenge head captain Eleven!” Someone exclaimed below the ring.

Hearing that, Liu Ying turned to Eleven.

“Hang on.” Suddenly, Yuan Sheng stepped up.

“What?” Liu Ying looked at Yuan Sheng.

“I would like to challenge Liu Ying.” Yuan Sheng spoke indifferently.

“What did you say?” Liu Ying narrowed his eyes.

“I said, I would like to challenge you.” Yuan Sheng scoffed.

Liu Ying hadn't expected that his own confidante would actually challenge him...

“Liu Ying, I've been practicing with Miss Ruo Xi for quite some time and believe that my skills have overtaken yours. Can't I challenge you and take over your place, huh? This is also what Miss Ruo Xi wants,” Yuan Sheng said coldly.

“What Miss Ruo Xi wants?”

Liu Ying scowled. “Yuan Sheng, your wings have hardened and this is what you want. Do you think I would believe you when you say that this is what Miss Ruo Xi wants?”

“Tsk... it doesn't matter. This is how the Dark Teams in the Si family work - the strongest have the most power,” Yuan Sheng said.

“I think you're just courting death!”

Liu Ying glared at him icily and his body moved swiftly. His fist turned into an open palm and he used it as a knife as he aimed for Yuan Sheng.

“That's all you got?” Yuan Sheng's reaction was faster - his body shifted slightly and he dodged Liu Ying's hand then he landed a punch on Liu Ying's stomach.

Liu Ying's face changed and he retreated a couple of steps back.

“My turn!” Yuan Sheng sneered and pressed him hard with each step, attacking at random.

Yuan Sheng's speed and strength was almost a perfect combination. His footwork was unusually quick and in just half a minute, Liu Ying was already retreating one step after another.

Yuan Sheng actually improved so much...



Liu Ying was shocked.

“Liu Ying, this is enough to prove that I’m stronger than you... so the one who’s going to challenge Eleven and become the head captain is me!” Yuan Sheng looked at Liu Ying disapprovingly.

After a hundred strikes, the distracted Liu Ying was pressed by Yuan Sheng tightly and finally revealed many weaknesses. Yuan Sheng found the right timing and pushed Liu Ying outside the ring with just one palm.

“This is impossible!” Liu Ying closed his eyes in complete disbelief.

I was actually defeated... defeated by Yuan Sheng... how could I be defeated...?!

“Liu Ying, you’ve been hogging this head captain post of yours for quite some time; it’s time for a change. The Dark Teams of the Si family don’t need to enter a rut, understand?” Yuan Sheng looked at Liu Ying coldly.

“You!” Liu Ying gritted his teeth and his whole face nearly contorted.

This Yuan Sheng was just a dog by my side, I haven’t even fought Eleven but already lost to him. Darn it...

# 568 I shall let you attack first

He, the one who vowed that he would take back the post of head captain, actually lost to his lackey right in front of everyone.

Liu Ying felt as if there was a wild beast charging and howling in his chest; all kinds of emotions were tearing him apart...

Not far off, Ye Wanwan was astonished as well.

Liu Ying actually lost.

In her previous life, she didn't have much memory of this Yuan Sheng guy and he didn't accomplish much then but in this life, he actually defeated Liu Ying...

"I want to challenge Eleven!"

At this current moment, Yuan Sheng's voice resounded in the entire area.

"Sure!" Eleven accepted the challenge. He stood up from his head captain seat and walked into the ring.

"Ddd-do do do... do your best... bb-beat... beat... beat him... to death!" Little Stutterer gave his support from his team leader seat.

"All the best, captain!"

"Let this guy know who's awesome!"

"Tsk, how is someone like him qualified to be the captain? He's just a lackey and was a dog by Liu Ying's side... yet he bit the hand that fed him."

"Exactly! If he becomes the head captain, we won't even know if he sells us out during missions."

Currently, the members of Dark Team 1 were deep in discussion.

Aside from the members of Dark Team 1, everyone else was giving their support to Yuan Sheng and trying to win favor

with him. In the eyes of the bystanders, even Liu Ying was defeated by Yuan Sheng, not to mention Eleven.

This competition had unexpectedly revealed a bunch of dark horses...

“Come on. I’d like to see how formidable this head captain is.” Yuan Sheng snarled and beckoned Eleven with his index finger.

“As the head captain, I shall let you attack first,” Eleven said.

“Oh? Let me attack first?” Yuan Sheng smiled. In his eyes, Eleven wasn’t even worth a mention.

“Hit me if you have the guts!” Eleven learned this from Little Stutterer.

“Tsk... that’s a little too easy, huh?” Yuan Sheng ridiculed him then stepped forward and traveled a few meters across, reaching Eleven’s side instantly.

“Die!”

Yuan Sheng pulled out a combination of punches.

However, Eleven stood in the same spot and didn’t move at all. He used his palm as a shield and brandished it in the air.

Both their fists and palms struck one another. Yuan Sheng attacked with several moves in succession yet was unable to gain any advantage on Eleven.

“What...”

Yuan Sheng retreated a few steps back. He knitted his brows and looked at Eleven strangely.

He knew Eleven’s strength very well - he normally couldn’t block even three moves from him. But just now, Eleven actually dismissed all his attacks with ease.

Eleven was like a flawless fortress without any blemishes on his body; he was even more like a hedgehog covered in sharp thorns - nobody could lay their hands on him at all.

“What is it? Come hit me!” Eleven yelled.

However, Yuan Sheng furrowed his brows like he just realized something. This time, he didn't attack first and said, "You come over."

"Come over if you've got the guts." Eleven beckoned.

"Head captain, why don't you attack first?!"

The two of them dragged it out like this and nobody moved even after ten minutes.

"Come on, fight..."

"F\*\*\*! Are you guys fighting?! What are you doing - is this a date?"

"Damn it... I'm falling asleep, please start fighting..."

All the bodyguards were somewhat speechless. They didn't know what Eleven and Yuan Sheng were doing.

Not far off, Ye Wanwan coughed lightly and covered her face quietly. Why don't I know how to attack first and why did I only teach Eleven how to counterattack... That Yuan Sheng has obviously seen through this trick.

After some time, Xu Yi said, "Yuan Sheng, you are the challenger. If there's no clear winner within the next half an hour, it'll be taken that you've lost."

## 569 Good-for-nothing

Yuan Sheng was familiar with this rule as well and didn't need Xu Yi's reminder.

"Tsk..." Suddenly, Yuan Sheng straightened up and said faintly, "Eleven, I know your past... just a cowardly good-for-nothing like you actually have the nerve to fight for the post of head captain?"

"What did you say..." Eleven furrowed his brows.

"Tsk tsk tsk..." Yuan Sheng shook his head and smiled. "Four years ago, before you picked up martial arts and joined the Si family's Dark Team... you had a girlfriend who was your childhood sweetheart and you guys had quite a good relationship..."

"You!" At the reminder of the past, Eleven's body stiffened.

"What a pity... that night while you and your girlfriend were strolling in the park, both of you met some armed drunkards..." Yuan Sheng's smile grew wider.

"ENOUGH!" Eleven clenched his fists and his breathing became more rapid.

"Why? You don't dare to face the truth, huh?" Yuan Sheng mocked. "Too bad - that thug insulted your girlfriend right in front of you... and you actually ran away, hahaha... leaving your own girlfriend to fend for herself. You're really selfless."

"Stop... that's enough!" Eleven's nails dug deep into the flesh of his palms and fresh blood started trickling down.

"That night, your girlfriend threw herself into the lake and took her own life... ay, while she felt the most helpless and scared, she was abandoned by her boyfriend... that's really pitiful!" Yuan Sheng shook his head.

"I did not... shut up!" Eleven's eyes started welling up. The incident from four years ago surfaced in his head.

That time, he was still a teenager and they were severely outnumbered. The drunkards were also armed. He ran away... but it was to seek help!

It was just that he was too late - after his girlfriend was humiliated by those people, she threw herself into the lake...

He hadn't forgiven himself all these years and this was also the reason he picked up martial arts.

After he successfully acquired the skills, he found those drunkards and sliced their heads off personally. He also became a runaway from then on... after that, he was taken in by the Si family and became a member of the Dark Team...

I didn't run, nor did I think about abandoning her!

He was forced to do so according to the situation; he needed to seek help...

Her smile appeared in his memory and Eleven howled like a trapped beast, "Shut up! SHUT UP! I didn't run! I didn't..."

"You're a coward, a good-for-nothing. You should've died together with your girlfriend then - why are you here today, trying to be head captain? Who are you to occupy that post?" Yuan Sheng spoke quickly.

"You, darn it, shut the hell up! SHUT UP!" At this moment, Eleven completely broke out of his stance and was like a wild beast. He didn't care about anything else as he charged towards Yuan Sheng with an evil, malicious air around him.

"Ha..." Seeing that he got what he wanted, Yuan Sheng was all smiles.

**\*Pow!\***

Yuan Sheng threw a punch which landed on Eleven's stomach, causing Eleven to fall to the ground.

"Go to hell!" Eleven bellowed and tried to get up.

However, Yuan Sheng stepped on Eleven's chest and looked at Eleven condescendingly. "You are a good-for-nothing, a good-for-nothing who can't even protect your own girlfriend! Why

is someone like you still alive? Why don't you die instead? It's only fair to your girlfriend."

"Bullsh\*t!" Eleven's eyes were bloodshot and the veins in his forehead protruded.

"You're a coward who abandoned your own girlfriend. Admit it!" Yuan Sheng gave a cunning smile.

At this moment, there was an uproar below the ring - nobody expected that the nameless Eleven would have a past like this.

"I'm not, I didn't...!" Listening to Yuan Sheng and the buzzing discussion in the crowd, Eleven's mind was in a whirl, revealing all his weaknesses.

## 570 Do not insult her

At this moment, Ye Wanwan's expression was frosty. "Xu Yi, can someone like this even join the Dark Team? Isn't it against the rules to use a method like this?"

Xu Yi shook his head. "Although that should be the case, the rules only state that firearms and sneak attacks aren't allowed during the fight..."

There was a resounding thump of a body being slammed in the ring as Eleven fell to the side of the ring after receiving a punch.

Yuan Sheng laughed and walked over as he stomped on Eleven's face. "Admit defeat yet, great head captain?"

Eleven propped himself up with his arms and staggered as he got up once again. His sweat blurred his vision and everything in front of him was hazy.

"You're really courting death!" Yuan Sheng sneered. In the next second, there was a swishing sound. His fingers were like a sharp claw as they sped rapidly towards the head captain ring around Eleven's finger...

"Ah ah ah——" Eleven cried out then there was the sound of bones being crushed.

"Click." The silver ring landed on the marble surface in the arena, producing a clear sound.

"Captain!"

"Captain Eleven!"

"Yuan Sheng! That bastard!"

The members of Dark Team 1 were so mad that their eyes were red, but because of the rules, they weren't able to interfere.

As for the other bodyguards, they were indifferent. Eleven was weak, so he couldn't blame anyone for this. Even if he died in



the ring, he could only blame his own weakness.

Yuan Sheng bent down, picked up the ring and looked at Eleven with complete disdain and ridicule. “Tsk tsk, a useless scoundrel indeed. You can’t even keep the ring on, yet you’re still thinking of being the head captain?”

Due to the mental distress and excruciating pain in his body, Eleven’s body already reached its limit, but he was still unwilling to back down, unwilling to give up.

Yuan Sheng put the ring on his own finger casually and said condescendingly, “Ay, head captain, what’s wrong? Weren’t you full of confidence before the competition? You even said you have a formidable teacher and can defeat all of us, huh? Haha, in the end, this is the rubbish that woman produced! What a great show!”

Lying on the ground and almost at his last breath, Eleven dug his nails into his palms and used all of his strength to get up. He stammered, “Shut... up... you... can... insult me... I’m not a good student... and this has nothing to do with anyone else... you’re not allowed to insult my teacher... trash like you... my teacher... can defeat you with just one hand...”

“Ha... hahaha... what a joke! Did you guys hear that? Our head captain said the great teacher who taught him how to fight like a girl can defeat me with just one hand. I’m so scared! Why don’t you bring her up here then!”

Below the ring, everyone laughed loudly. What Eleven said was really hilarious - did he lose his head after spending all that time with that woman?

“Tsk tsk, it’s over, head captain...” There was a cold and murderous look in Yuan Sheng’s eyes and his fist pounded Eleven’s chest like he was a punching bag.

At this moment, Eleven was wide open and had no energy to retaliate at all...

In the next second, the audience witnessed a flash before their eyes as something appeared abruptly in the ring.

Following that, there was a loud “pow” that caused everyone to feel their blood run cold.

That was... the sound of two fists clashing together.

When his fist knocked into that delicate little fist, Yuan Sheng's entire being retreated many steps and the smug look on his face froze...

Ye Wanwan's slender body stood in the ring. Not moving an inch, she looked at the man who had begged for her to step up. Her eyes had no warmth at all and her cherry lips spat out three icy-cold words: "As you wish."

# 571 Roll down from this ring

“Miss Wanwan!”

Xu Yi broke out in a cold sweat when he saw Ye Wanwan charging up to the ring and all the bodyguards were stunned as well.

“Teacher... I’m sorry...” Eleven clenched his fists and looked down.

Ye Wanwan frowned and helped Eleven up. “I’m the one who should be apologizing.”

Due to her limited skills, she wasn’t able to coach him well and didn’t know about the knot in his heart.

She felt an overwhelming sense of guilt to be called his teacher.

Yuan Sheng felt a numb and painful sensation on his wrist and his eyes turned gloomy.

The rumors are true - this woman is quite strong.

Yuan Sheng stood there and said coldly, “Miss Ye, no offense but this ring is meant for the competition between Dark Team bodyguards; it’s not a bar where you can come and go as you like, breaking all the rules.”

When the other bodyguards heard what Yuan Sheng said, they were upset as well - this was a competition. Even as the mistress of the household, she couldn’t simply butt in and mess things up. Furthermore, Ye Wanwan wasn’t officially in that position yet.

Ye Wanwan looked disapprovingly at Yuan Sheng and replied expressionlessly, “Rules? If I didn’t hear you wrong, you were the one who invited me up here and I was merely accommodating your request. Even if it’s against the rules, shouldn’t you be the one who’s responsible?”

Yuan Sheng immediately retorted, “Since when did I...”

Alas, he stopped speaking halfway as he recalled something.  
Seems like... I did say that...

Damn it, I blurted that out while trying to anger Eleven just now. But in the end, this woman used it against me.

The rest of the bodyguards were dumbfounded and looked at each other with confusion. Although what this woman said was forcing logic, they had no way of refuting her.

Ye Wanwan let Little Stutterer help Eleven out of the ring. With an iciness in her eyes, she didn't beat around the bush and directly said, "Come at me!"

Yuan Sheng sneered. "Tsk, I wouldn't dare. If I hurt you, I couldn't make amends for it even if I died 10,000 times! I can't bear the responsibility!"

Ye Wanwan didn't have a trace of any emotions on her face. "If you don't dare, then roll out of this ring!"

"You..."

Yuan Sheng was agitated and his face was filled with disdain and ridicule.

This woman is brainless. She got herself into this but she has the guts to speak so arrogantly.

Exactly like Eleven, she lost her cool with just a bit of provocation.

Indeed, trash will only produce trash.

When the bodyguards below the ring heard Ye Wanwan's ignorant and arrogant words, sure enough, looks of disgust appeared on their faces.

"Is this woman dumb? Everyone gave in to her at the bar before - does she really think she's some invincible kungfu master? She even recruited students of her own and challenged one of the strongest bodyguards! Who gave her the courage, huh?"

"She's received so much praise that she doesn't even know the truth anymore! No wonder she produced a good-for-nothing like Eleven!"

“She’s unreasonable! How could this woman be compared to Miss Ruo Xi?”

...

Yuan Sheng sighed and looked at Xu Yi awkwardly.

“Housekeeper Xu, Miss Ye is really making things hard for me. I’ll let you make the final decision!”

Xu Yi’s face was as black as the underside of a pot and he also had a terrible headache. He was in a dilemma and could only look at Ye Wanwan to plead for help.

## 572 Life and death are determined by fate

Great aunt, could you please give me some face? I'm the host today...

Too bad, Ye Wanwan was immovable like a mountain and looked determined to fight.

Xu Yi didn't have a choice and could only put on a long face. "Hold on, I need to ask for instructions."

Xu Yi stepped to the side and hurriedly gave his master a call.

After two rings, Si Ye Han answered.

Xu Yi spoke anxiously, "Hello, 9th... 9th master..."

"What is it?" The man's deep voice came through the phone.

What else?! Your wife is causing trouble again; I might not be able to handle this situation anymore!

How could such a thing happen when she's just a spectator? I'm going to break down soon, alright?

Xu Yi whined in his heart but he had to suppress his emotions on the surface. He reported what happened with careful detail then trembled in fear as he said, "This has never happened before... I really can't make a decision... so I'm here to ask you for instructions! What should I do now?"

Your wife insists on fighting. I can't convince her not to, so please do something!

Finally, after a short moment of silence, a clear and cold reply came: "Sure."

Wh... what?

Sure?

What do you mean by "sure"?

Xu Yi was dumbfounded. He was about to speak when he heard his master's calm voice: "Follow the rules of a knockout tournament."

What? According to the rules of a knockout tournament?

Following the rules of a knockout tournament means that life and death are determined by fate!

Master, did you make a mistake somewhere?

If Miss Wanwan gets hurt, how am I going to answer for it...

"Hello... 9th..."

Xu Yi was about to probe further but Si Ye Han hung up.

Seeing Xu Yi in a daze, Yuan Sheng said, "Housekeeper Xu, master obviously wouldn't allow such a dangerous event. I guess you better convince Ye..."

Before Yuan Sheng could finish his sentence, Xu Yi looked up and interrupted him. "9th master agreed."

What?

Yuan Sheng was stunned by his reply.

All the bodyguards at the scene were astounded as well.

Very soon, the shock in Yuan Sheng's eyes quickly turned to a subtle happiness but he acted like he was in a difficult position and said, "But if I accidentally hurt Miss Ye, I might not be able to account for it!"

Although Xu Yi was at an extreme loss, he could only quote what Si Ye Han said: "Master already ordered that it shall proceed according to the rules of a knockout tournament."

When Ye Wanwan heard that, she raised her brows slightly and her expression turned gentler.

Xu Yi's words ignited an uproar once again...

Everyone below the ring was waiting for a good show.

If she hadn't courted death, she wouldn't have to die, huh...

9th master is probably sick and tired of this woman acting up all the time and wants to give her a lesson, right?

Yuan Sheng didn't have to be apprehensive about it anymore...

Of course, he couldn't kill her, but it was perfectly fine to give her a little lesson!

In the crowd, Liu Ying looked towards the ring unsympathetically.

He already knew this would happen - someday, this woman would have to pay for her stupidity.

Not everyone would give her face.

With Yuan Sheng's audacious ambition plus the master's promise, he would definitely give this woman a lesson today and make a name for himself.

After he received permission to proceed, Yuan Sheng wasn't apprehensive anymore. He looked content like he was sampling a dessert after a meal and spoke like a gentleman, "Miss Ye, although this is a fair competition, you're a woman after all so I will try to end this in three moves to prevent hurting you!"



## 573 Tyrannical!!!

Listening to how Yuan Sheng was pretending to have some humility, Ye Wanwan stood in the same spot without any expression and didn't say a word.

When Yuan Sheng was done talking, he adopted a starting pose - his palms faced forward with one leg striking high in the sky. His entire body was like a tiger springing down from a mountain - overbearing and threatening.

Hehe, this woman came at the right time. I was struggling over how to show my loyalty towards Miss Ruo Xi...

Below the ring, most people were cheering aside from Dark Team 1. After all, nobody liked having a woman running into the ring without permission, nor did they like being given orders and criticized.

"This woman courted death of her own accord; we can finally teach her a little lesson!"

"She really thinks the Dark Team is weak, huh?"

"Leader Yuan, three moves is too much - I think one move would be enough. She's so weak that I'm scared her bones will break with just half a move..."

...

Ye Wanwan didn't care about this mockery at all. She placed one hand behind her back and turned to Xu Yi. "Can we begin?"

Xu Yi coughed lightly. "Yes yes, you may begin now. I have to remind you, Miss Wanwan - fists and feet have no eyes in the ring and one is responsible for one's own life or death so please prioritize your safety and don't act impulsively. You must not..."

Ye Wanwan frowned. "Naggy."

Xu Yi prepared a whole list of reminders that he didn't get the chance to say. Following Ye Wanwan's scoff, an oppressive

figure flew over.

In the next second, there was a resounding “pow——”.

Yuan Sheng, who previously moved confidently and with ease, was like a kite with a broken string as he was sent flying across the ring. His body knocked against the pillar at the edge of the ring.

The pillar cracked.

Yuan Sheng spat out a mouthful of fresh blood instantly and leaned against the pillar for support so he didn't fall out of the ring.

Xu Yi: “...”

Yuan Sheng hadn't reacted to what happened yet when Ye Wanwan's elbow appeared like a huge mountain and struck him on his shoulders.

“Ah——” Yuan Sheng dropped to the ground in an instant.

Xu Yi: “...”

Yuan Sheng stood up and hadn't had time to process what happened when a terrifying figure charged at him. His body knocked against the same pillar again...

Xu Yi: “...”

“Bang” The pillar broke immediately. Yuan Sheng's body flew out and looked as if he was about to land outside the ring.

This is bad!!!

At this second, a powerful force grabbed Yuan Sheng's collar. That force brutally flung him towards the ring then slammed him on the ground, causing an explosion of dust.

“Ouch...” \*cough cough\*

Within a short five seconds, there were three moves...

Yuan Sheng's sternum was shattered into pieces, his back was unbearably painful and his face was bruised and swollen while fresh blood flowed everywhere...

Ye Wanwan looked condescendingly at the man who was about to fall out of the ring but was dragged back inside by

her. She curled her lips lazily, speaking in a low voice: “You want this to end soon? I’m... afraid I’m not going to let you... let’s take half an hour, not a second less...”

“Pow” Yuan Sheng’s body was sent flying like a torn rag once again.

After that, the entire ring was filled with sounds of his body being slammed down repeatedly and the chilling sound of his bones breaking...

There was a total of eight pillars in the ring and Yuan Sheng already broke five of them...

Xu Yi: “...”

## 574 Can 9th master stand it?

At this current moment, all the bodyguards stood there in a daze and didn't to even breathe.

Below the ring, someone swallowed with a loud gulp "gu lu."

This... this this... what's going on...?

It was like a feral dog was let off its leash; nobody understood what just happened...

\*Smash——\*

After over 20 minutes, the sixth pillar was broken as well.

Yuan Sheng's mind was in a whirl. He was already beaten senseless and fear encapsulated him as he watched the tyrannical figure make her way towards him. He rapidly crawled backward.

How is this possible...

How is this possible?!

This woman was simply the devil - no matter what moves he tried to execute, she somehow knew and was well-prepared for them with knowledge of his weaknesses beforehand. The scariest part was her speed - she didn't leave him any time to think, messing up all his moves...

According to Eleven's fight just now, she should only know how to defend and not attack, right? So how...

"Ah——" \*Pow!\*

Yuan Sheng was only halfway up when he was flung away horizontally, knocking into the pillar. He spat out fresh blood along with his front tooth. He laid on the floor on his last breath; he was already exhaling more than he was inhaling...

Meanwhile, the seventh pillar split into pieces and fell to the floor.

“Oh my god... what happened... did I see things correctly... Yuan Sheng was... actually... tortured...”

“This... isn’t this a little too overboard...” Someone took a big gulp.

“But master said himself to follow the rules - life and death are determined by fate and even if someone dies in the ring, nobody takes responsibility...”

“Uh...”

Everyone revealed an indescribable expression.

Xu Yi’s mouth was wide open to the point that his jaw was on the verge of dropping. He suddenly realized... why master specifically stressed that life and death were determined by fate...

However, even though that was stated in the rules, everyone normally tried to keep things tame during the competition. If anything fatal happened today, it wouldn’t be too beneficial for Miss Wanwan’s reputation either!

Directly killing a bodyguard was a little too much...

Xu Yi was extremely anxious. He kept looking at the time and once he saw that the time was almost up, he quickly yelled, “Miss Wanwan, time’s up! Time’s up! Quick, stop!”

Ye Wanwan turned to the gigantic clock and looked disapprovingly at Xu Yi who was in a panic. “What’s the rush? Aren’t there three more seconds?”

Using the final second, a loud “pow” echoed and Yuan Sheng was sent flying to the eighth pillar with a kick.

The pillar responded by breaking into pieces.

This time, Yuan Sheng’s body directly knocked against the pillar and broke it, then he fell out of the ring...

Time’s up. The fight was over.

There was a complete silence.

Xu Yi covered his face and couldn’t bear to witness what happened. “...”

Among the crowd, Liu Ying stood in a daze. His face was ashen and stiff.

This... how did this happen...

Yuan Sheng's skills are better than mine, but how come Yuan Sheng couldn't even stand a chance in front of this woman?

Under everyone's stunned gazes, Ye Wanwan walked to the edge of the ring, step by step.

Almost everyone by the side of the ring took a step back subconsciously. They looked at Ye Wanwan like they were looking at some prehistoric monster.

This... this was too... too brutal, huh...

It hurt just to watch it...

The main point is that... she was really only using one hand... from beginning till the end...

Can the sickly and weak 9th master take this violence?

With all the horrified gazes on her, Ye Wanwan stepped across the floor stained with blood and jumped out of the ring. After which she turned to Xu Yi and said, "You guys may continue."

Then she turned and walked away without looking back at all.

## 575 An unexpected outcome

Xu Yi stared at the retreating figure of the future mistress of the household and took a big gulp. He took a long time to compose himself before turning to the crowd and announcing, \*cough cough...\* “The competition for head captain shall... cont-continue... the winner of the last fight was Yuan Sheng. Now, does anyone wants to challenge Yuan Sheng for the position of head captain?”

Following Xu Yi’s announcement, all the bodyguards at the scene snapped back to reality from the bloody scene they just witnessed...

A few of the team leaders who were qualified to challenge the head captain looked at Yuan Sheng, who was beaten to a pulp, then turned to look at each other, confused.

Yuan Sheng’s in this state right now, this... how can he continue to fight like this?

We would have an unfair advantage, right?

Furthermore... he looks so pathetic... we wouldn’t bear to fight him...

Yuan Sheng laid on the ground with his last breath, fresh blood still flowing out of his mouth and his eyes were filled with gloominess and hatred.

He couldn’t accept this outcome at all.

This idiotic woman! How could this happen?!

He was actually beaten up so badly that he couldn’t retaliate at all in front of so many people...

But no matter what, this post of head captain would still belong to him!

“Are you alright?” Qin Ruo Xi walked over hurriedly. She got Liu Ying and the others to help him up.

Although events of the competition were different from what she expected, at least it was still within her control and she gained control over the post of head captain...

If not for that woman, everything would've been perfect...

Xu Yi asked again and nobody responded.

Hence, Xu Yi coughed lightly and said, "Alright, since nobody wants to challenge him, then I declare that the head captain of Dark Team this time is..."

"I... I... I... want..."

At this moment, someone's stuttering could be heard.

Xu Yi turned to the youth who spoke up. "You what?"

"I... I want... want... want... want..."

Xu Yi's head was covered in black lines. "You want to challenge him?"

Little Stutterer nodded. "Yes!"

Xu Yi: "...Are you sure?"

All the bodyguards started discussing amongst themselves.

"Damn! Isn't this a bit ridiculous, huh? He's already beaten up and that guy still wants to challenge him?"

"Exactly. Winning a fight like that isn't really considered a win, right?"

...

Little Stutterer harrumphed and glared at those people. "Wh-wh-why... can't I challenge him? Life and death are determined by fate in the ring. He can only blame his lousy skills for being beaten up like... th-that... it has nothing to do with anyone else, wh-what has... has it got to do with me? Furthermore, I hate men... who beat women up..."

It was so rare that Little Stutterer was able to speak with such eloquence.

However, once they heard the last sentence he said, everyone's head was covered in black lines.



Beat women up?

Which eye of his saw Yuan Sheng hitting a woman?

He was beaten up from the start, alright?

It was simply tyrannical...

Once Little Stutterer finished speaking, he hopped into the ring self-righteously.

Hearing the certainty and confidence in Little Stutterer's tone, Yuan Sheng, who was already half beaten to death, was nearly angered to death by him. "You..."

The result of this competition came almost without any suspense...

Yuan Sheng was almost crippled by Ye Wanwan's beatings. It was already very hard to climb back into the ring and with a few attacks, he was kicked back down.

Xu Yi wiped his sweat and announced, "Little Stutterer... no, I mean... Feng Xuan Yi won! Is there anyone who wants to challenge Feng Xuan Yi?"

Below the ring, everyone looked at each other but none of them had the intention of going up.

Liu Ying lost to Yuan Sheng and even lost his title as team leader, so he wasn't qualified to challenge the head captain at all.

After Eleven lost to Yuan Sheng, although he still held the status of team leader, he couldn't possibly challenge Little Stutterer.

As for the other team leaders, the most skillful was the leader of Dark Team 3, but he already lost to Little Stutterer previously so the other team leaders obviously wouldn't voluntarily ask for a snub...

So, the result of this head captain competition...

Xu Yi saw that nobody else was speaking up so he declared, "Since nobody wants to challenge him, the newly-appointed head captain is... Feng Xuan Yi!"

Xu Yi's voice echoed throughout the training grounds as he announced this unexpected outcome.

## 576 Indeed a little hardcore

There were no pillars around to act as barriers anymore, so Yuan Sheng's body flew directly out of the ring. He slammed onto the ground hard and couldn't move at all while he listened to Xu Yi's announcement of the results.

That blazing red Vermilion bird ring fell to the ground with a "ding", adding to the ridicule...

Nobody expected that the post of head captain would actually land in Little Stutterer's hands.

"I... damn! The post of head captain was settled just like that? This is legit?!"

"It wasn't Eleven or Liu Ying or even the black horse, Yuan Sheng - it was actually this Little Stutterer? This is too unexpected!"

After all, most of them didn't have a clue who he was before the competition.

Everyone from Dark Team 1 crowded around Little Stutterer and was extremely excited.

"Hahahaha... Little Stutterer! You're amazing, wow! That was so unexpected!"

"You're completely shameless, but I love that!"

"Well done! This is how you deal with that ignorant bastard! Otherwise, we'd be letting him off too easily, huh!"

Little Stutterer corrected them sternly, "Call... call me Feng Xuan Yi... and... and... I'm not... shameless... he's the... shameless... one... he... beat women up! Leader Ele... Eleven, don't be... uu-upset... I took... revenge... for you already..."

"Hahaha..." What Little Stutterer said caused everyone to burst into a fit of laughter.

Even Eleven's serious expression turned gentler.

“But the coolest part was our Miss Wanwan’s tyrannical fight!”

“Yes yes yes! It was simply too gratifying! The way she beat him up made me feel so happy!”

“Did you guys see that just now? That dumba\*\* Yuan Sheng was still posing in the ring when Miss Wanwan sent him flying with a single kick! Who on earth would bother posing in a fight? Just go up there and end it right away!”

Ye Wanwan watched as Little Stutterer ran into the ring. She was shocked herself.

However, she really liked Little Stutterer’s style of doing things.

Letting others have a taste of their own medicine... they say you’re shameless? Then I’ll be even more shameless.

Yuan Sheng’s expression when Little Stutterer went up on stage was even more tragic than when Ye Wanwan beat him a hundred times.

Currently, all the other bodyguards were deep in their own discussions. After today’s competition, everyone looked at Ye Wanwan with a different light.

“I really didn’t expect that... that woman actually has some moves! Yuan Sheng was completely defeated!”

“Exactly. Even though Liu Ying lost to Yuan Sheng, in the end, Yuan Sheng couldn’t even fight this woman, so we can tell how strong she is without a second thought... no wonder master was so relaxed and allowed us to follow the rules...”

“Damn it, she looks so pretty and delicate too. Wasn’t this a little too violent? Master’s taste is truly hard to perceive!”

\*cough\* “This... is in-indeed a little hardcore...”

...

“Miss... Miss Ruo Xi... I...” Yuan Sheng struggled to speak.

Qin Ruo Xi beckoned someone to treat Yuan Sheng then she looked in Ye Wanwan’s direction. A cloud of darkness entered her eyes.

This time, although Eleven was no longer head captain, he was still the leader of Dark Team 1, not to mention that the head captain was now Feng Xuan Yi.

As Yuan Sheng lost to Little Stutterer, he was only the leader of Dark Team 4.

As for Liu Ying, he was defeated by Yuan Sheng, so he wasn't even a team leader and was demoted to an ordinary member...

## 577 Legendary exper

How is this possible...

How did things turn out this way...

The competition was over and people started to leave.

Liu Ying, who was previously so confident about getting the post of head captain back, watched as Dark Team 1 celebrated and cheered. He looked at Yuan Sheng being lifted in the air by the members of Dark Team 4 and stood there in a daze.

Up to this current moment, he still couldn't believe the outcome of this competition.

He didn't expect he would lose to Yuan Sheng...

And he was even more surprised that Ye Wanwan's skills were actually at this stage...

He always mocked her for barely having the strength to truss a chicken - he insulted her and called her a burden, but now it seemed like he was the joke...

A complete joke...

He couldn't even defeat Yuan Sheng, much less Ye Wanwan.

He was born into an aristocratic family of ancient martial artists and thought he was better than others. He never cared about anyone else, but within a day, it seemed like his entire life was turned upside down.

He finally realized that however perfect things might seem, there would always be stronger people out there.

He heard light footsteps next to him and Qin Ruo Xi consoled him gently, "Liu Ying, don't give up. You're still young and you can still improve - a failure or two is no big deal."

Liu Ying lowered his head. "I just... feel like a joke... I kept laughing at Ye Wanwan in the past... but in the end, I realized that... I'm no match for her... I might not even... be able to survive one attack from her..."

This fact alone was enough to crush him.

Qin Ruo Xi patted Liu Ying's shoulder. "You can't make a comparison like that - Miss Ye is pretty gifted herself and 9th master hired a great teacher to coach her so she could learn some self-defense. Naturally, she was able to make drastic improvements. As for Yuan Sheng, he was able to suddenly break through his bottleneck recently."

He wasn't sure why but at this moment, Liu Ying looked at this woman before him and the phrase Yuan Sheng mentioned before surfaced in his head: "This is also what Miss Ruo Xi wants."

Could it be that Miss Ruo Xi purposely trained Yuan Sheng to let him take the post of head captain?

Liu Ying knew he wasn't as skilled as Yuan Sheng, and since this was the case, he shouldn't have any complaints, but this realization made him miserable...

At the infirmary:

Yuan Sheng quickly struggled to get up when he saw Qin Ruo Xi walking over. "Miss Ruo Xi!"

"Don't get up, just lie down. You're seriously injured," Qin Ruo Xi said.

Yuan Sheng's face was extremely gloomy. His swollen and bruised face looked even more hideous and awful at this moment as he said, "Damn it! Miss Ruo Xi, the post of head captain belongs to me! That woman suddenly appeared and caused trouble, going against the rules! You have to stand up for me!"

Yuan Sheng's eyes lit up as he continued, "Hng, no matter how great that Ye Wanwan is, she can never be compared to Miss Ruo Xi. Miss Ruo Xi, you're the true genius; you're gifted in many areas, practiced martial arts since you were little, gathered all the strong skills from various schools and your skills are so unmeasurable that calling you a legendary expert might not even suffice."

"It was also because of your coaching that I had my breakthrough. Miss Ruo Xi, I was groomed by you personally.

Ye Wanwan was obviously trying to provoke you by hitting my face like that!”

Qin Ruo Xi naturally knew the motive behind Yuan Sheng’s flowery praise and she glanced at him plainly. “That’s enough, don’t bring this incident up anymore. Ah-Jiu didn’t stop the fight then, so it means there’s no room for negotiation on this matter.”

Yuan Sheng felt indignant. “Master is simply out of his mind - how could he simply allow that woman to interfere with the Si family’s affairs and bribe others? But Miss Ruo Xi, don’t worry, I won’t be like that idiot, Liu Ying, and only be devoted towards 9th master. In the future, if there’s any news regarding this woman, I’ll definitely report it to you immediately, not leaving her any opportunities to take advantage of...”



## 578 With his master's EQ

On the training grounds, Xu Yi looked towards the cheering crowd surrounding Ye Wanwan and his eyes flickered.

At first, he didn't understand why master would agree to something so ridiculous and let Eleven and Feng Xuan Yi hire Miss Wanwan as their teacher. Now, he finally understood.

Master was helping Miss Wanwan carve a path for herself and was certain she could do it.

The various factions in the Si family were very complicated and difficult to deal with. When the old master absurdly produced many illegitimate children, it caused the Si family to be in turmoil and the entire family nearly fell apart.

The Dark Team old master left behind was a mess as well...

It was only when the original master, who was originally disinterested in his right of inheritance, suddenly returned to power and quickly cleaned up the entire family that the Si family finally maintained some peace and stability for the time being.

Under such circumstances, just saying "Ye Wanwan will be the future mistress of the household" wouldn't be sufficient to tame all the powerful factions or eliminate all the voices of opposition.

After all, with Ye Wanwan's current status, pushing her higher up would only put her in more danger.

This was also the same concern he shared with the others when Ye Wanwan appeared before.

In the past, Ye Wanwan was too unrestrained. With a person like her by master's side, she really would get master killed someday.

He also didn't understand why master would cling to Ye Wanwan and insisted on pushing her up to that position.

It was only recently that Xu Yi gradually changed his attitude towards Ye Wanwan...

It was probably because he was extremely disappointed with his father that the old master never interfered with the family's fights, causing everyone in the Si family to nearly forget about his existence for a long time.

From Xu Yi's point of view, the master didn't have any demands or requests; he didn't care about anything and definitely didn't know anything about relationships.

He never even took a proper look at his own so-called childhood sweetheart, Qin Ruo Xi, before.

After all, with master's EQ, women's actions were, in effect, simply for the blind - he would never get it.

Hence, Xu Yi was very surprised when his master, who never fought for anything, suddenly started vying for power.

The second thing that was both unexpected and hard to understand was the intense manner that his master used to force a woman like Ye Wanwan to stay by his side...

I wonder what sort of secrets lurk among all this...

...

Not far off, the bodyguards were very excited.

"Miss Wanwan, you're awesome - you groomed a head captain!"

"Actually, if it wasn't for that Yuan Sheng playing his dirty tricks, leader Eleven wouldn't have any problem being the head captain at all! Thankfully, our captain Xuan Yi was quick-witted and didn't allow Yuan Sheng to have his way!"

The bodyguards spoke as they got closer to Ye Wanwan.

"Miss Wanwan, please teach us a few moves as well!"

"Leader Eleven said you're able to see through a person's weaknesses and loopholes with one glance - just how do you do that?"

"Me too, me too, I want to learn too!"

Ye Wanwan laughed. “I’ll teach you guys whenever I’m free.”

Seeing this group of passionate bodyguards, Ye Wanwan was deeply moved.

In her previous life, even when she was already married to Si Ye Han and was the mistress of the household, nobody really respected her. The more Si Ye Han protected her, the more she was a trouble-making vixen in everyone’s eyes and the more they couldn’t forgive her...

But now, after the head captain competition, she actually received sincere approval from these people. These bodyguards, who revered martial arts skills, had an obvious change in attitude towards her; the head captain and leader of Dark Team 1 were even her disciples.

# 579 Can't run away from meeting the parents

Although this was just a small change, it gave her a sense of satisfaction.

In her previous life in that inharmonious world, she lost herself and everyone denied everything she did. It was as if she was useless scum who had to do the bidding of other people - it was awful...

Previously, she didn't have a choice and was forced to trudge ahead by fate, but right now, she suddenly felt so different.

Maybe...

Staying by Si Ye Han's side might not be as scary as I thought...

"Miss Wanwan, don't break your promise, okay!" Everyone cheered with excitement.

After that, someone suggested, "Let's go get some drinks to celebrate!"

"Hahaha, sure! Tonight, we have to drink till we're drunk!"

Little Stutterer skipped over to Ye Wanwan and invited her along: "Ttt-teacher... you... cc-come along... and drink too..."

Ye Wanwan asked, "Drink?"

The second they heard Little Stutterer and Ye Wanwan's conversation, everyone turned dead silent and the lively mood instantly froze.

Three seconds later, a couple bulky men pulled Little Stutterer to the corner. "Who said we're going to drink?! Head captain, don't talk nonsense!"

"You... yyy-you guys... just... just said it..." Little Stutterer said.

“No! We didn’t! We’re clearly going to diligently practice right now!” A certain bodyguard corrected him self-righteously.

“Right, you heard us wrong!” The others chimed in.

Damn! Letting Miss Wanwan drink - is he asking for a beating?

That wouldn’t be a celebration - that’d be hell, alright?

Is our newly-appointed head captain a little brainless?

We were almost beaten to death that time; why would you make a suggestion like that?!

The bodyguards trembled as they looked in Ye Wanwan’s direction. “Miss Wanwan... we’re going for practice right now! You should head back early to rest!”

“Right right right, as if we’re going to drink! After watching Miss Wanwan’s amazing fight, we can’t possibly still have the nerve to drink, right? Practice, practice! Let’s go!”

The group of people quickly dragged Little Stutterer and ran away the moment they were done talking. Even the injured Eleven was unusually agile...

“Uh...” Ye Wanwan stood there and didn’t even have a chance to speak. “Hey... hey...”

What the...

Why did they get so scared when I was invited to drink?

I wasn’t planning on going anyway - I have a date tonight!

Ye Wanwan didn’t bother with those strange guys. She cheerfully headed back and got changed.

In the blink of an eye, half the time dedicated to curing Si Ye Han she agreed upon with the Si family’s elders had passed.

During this period, Si Ye Han’s condition varied - it was sometimes good and sometimes bad. But Ye Wanwan was still worried and didn’t dare to let her guard down.

Also, there was another issue that was a bigger headache...

Previously, to convince her parents that she had really gotten over Gu Yue Ze, she told them she had a boyfriend.

In order to put them at ease, she lied and said her boyfriend was very ugly and extremely ordinary.

Now, her parents asked about her relationship every few days and dropped hints that they wanted to meet him soon. They even said they wouldn't mind if he was ugly. Ye Wanwan was simply on the verge of breaking down...

Even though Si Ye Han already agreed to it, the prospect of him meeting her parents was quite unpleasant and with his current condition, she didn't dare to provoke him!

Ye Wanwan was in the middle of picking out her outfit while having a big headache over this dilemma when suddenly, her phone rang.

Ye Wanwan trembled when she saw the caller ID...

I'm dead. Speak of the devil - mom is calling...

# 580 Absolutely wouldn't mind if he's ugly

Damn...

Before, she was occupied with her studies and work. What excuse did she have now?!

The phone rang a couple of times before Ye Wanwan picked it up reluctantly, "Hello, mommy..."

"Wanwan, are you busy today?"

Ye Wanwan didn't dare to answer immediately. Instead, she asked in a serious tone, "Mommy, is anything the matter?"

Liang Wan Jun replied, "I knitted a sweater for you. When are you free to come over and pick it up?"

"Oh, maybe in another two days. Can it wait until the weekend?" Ye Wanwan asked.

"Sure! Why don't you invite your boyfriend over too?" Liang Wan Jun tried pushing.

Ye Wanwan: "..."

I fell into the pit anyway...

Ye Wanwan coughed. "On the weekend? He's been working overtime the past few days and might not have the time..."

"I see..." Liang Wan Jun sounded a little disappointed.

Since Ye Wanwan rejected her so many times, she sensed something was off, so she remained silent for a while before carefully asking, "Wanwan, you're not hiding anything from me, are you?"

Her daughter kept telling her that she got along well with her boyfriend, but on the other hand, she said she wanted their relationship to be stable before bringing him home. She tried probing many times but was always brushed off, so it was hard not to suspect that something was wrong.

Truly, a mother knew her daughter best. I was so careful, yet mommy could still tell?

Ye Wanwan felt guilty and hurriedly replied, “Nah, how could I hide anything from you?!”

Liang Wan Jun’s tone became stern. “Then tell me truthfully, how’s your relationship with your boyfriend? Did something happen between the two of you?”

So she was worried about this...

Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief and explained, “Nothing happened. We’re doing great - what problems could we have?! He’s not a young master like Gu Yue Ze and doesn’t fool around; he’s really loyal to me!”

“Ay, since that’s the case, daddy and mommy don’t have to worry anymore. We just want you to be happy. With your older brother like this now...” Liang Wan Jun sighed.

“Mommy, don’t worry. I’ll be fine!”

Hearing her mother bringing up Ye Mu Fan, Ye Wanwan’s face turned gloomy.

Although her relationship with Ye Mu Fan hadn’t worsened lately, it hadn’t gotten any better either.

Her brother wouldn’t listen to anyone anymore because of the drastic changes in their family in addition to Shen Meng Qi’s whispers in his ear, so it was no use even if Ye Wanwan kept nagging.

Whenever Shen Meng Qi encountered any troubling issue, she made Ye Mu Fan deal with it; he thought she trusted him and found him important...

Now, he would only learn his lesson if he suffered a big loss at the hands of Shen Meng Qi...

In her previous life, he was abused by Shen Meng Qi until there was no good skin left on his body, yet he still foolishly earned money for her. Nevermind that he was used, but he even implicated their parents...

In this life, Ye Wanwan had to teach him a lesson.



Liang Wan Jun relaxed slightly. “That’s good. Wanwan, it’s great that you think this way. Daddy and mommy are really glad you’ve moved on. It’s better to find a boyfriend who treats you well and is down to earth. It doesn’t matter how he looks - your dad has the same sentiments as well. We absolutely don’t care about his looks!”

Liang Wan Jun emphasized once again that she didn’t care about the appearance of her future son-in-law.

As the Ye family had great genes, Ye Wanwan had high standards ever since she was little and was especially critical about appearances, so Liang Wan Jun was worried this would cause a conflict between Ye Wanwan and her boyfriend.

Ye Wanwan couldn’t tell her mother her real issue, so she could only agree: “Mommy, I know. I hate handsome and rich men who attract bees and butterflies everywhere they go...”

Ye Wanwan was right in the middle of making a solemn vow and assuring her mother, so she didn’t notice who was behind her...

# 581 Don't you know how good looking you are?

“Mommy, I know that. I hate those handsome and rich men who attract bees and butterflies everywhere they go...”

Ye Wanwan was right in the middle of making a solemn vow and assuring her mother, so she didn't notice who was behind her...

Right at this moment, there was a sudden creaking sound of the door and the balcony door was pushed open without warning.

Ye Wanwan turned around instinctively when she heard that, then she saw Si Ye Han's tall and lean figure standing there with a book in hand.

As she specifically asked Si Ye Han to dress casually for the date that day, he was dressed in a simple white shirt and a blueish-gray cashmere coat; his dark, unstyled hair seemed unusually soft.

He had a high nose bridge, his thin lips looked fickle like it was suppressing a sensual passion, his cold and clear eyes didn't have a speck of dust in them and he seemed much younger than usual. Plus, this thick aura of self-restraint was simply lethal...

Si Ye Han seemed to have overheard her last sentence and he narrowed his eyes slightly...

As for Ye Wanwan, she froze and remained in the same position, holding her phone as she stared at the unbelievably stunning face before her in a daze!

OH MY GOD!!!

Why would Si Ye Han be here! AHHH!

“Mommy, I have to hang up now ah, I'll chat with you again soon! Bye bye!”

Ye Wanwan quickly hung up then swallowed hard. She turned to Si Ye Han and stuttered, “You... you you... you... why are you in my house?”

Si Ye Han strolled in then replied with two words without any expression: “Good lighting.”

Alright, the lighting on my balcony is definitely the best. Si Ye Han often comes over to my balcony to read or rest.

Sh\*t, I’m too careless!

I don’t even know how much Si Ye Han heard!

Ye Wanwan glanced at him carefully then tried probing, “That uh... I was speaking to my mom just now... how much did you hear...”

Si Ye Han: “Not much.”

Ye Wanwan still felt uneasy and she continued probing, “How much is ‘not much’?”

Si Ye Han looked at her and was quiet for a second then he repeated, “I hate those handsome and rich men who attract bees and butterflies everywhere they go...”

Ye Wanwan was speechless...

Damn it...

He actually heard that...

Ye Wanwan hurriedly hopped over to explain. “That ah, that’s a misunderstanding! It’s definitely a misunderstanding. You know, I was just saying that for my parents... I LOVE men who are good looking, rich, and attract bees and butterflies! Otherwise, I wouldn’t be so smitten by you!”

Si Ye Han’s eyes flickered. “Attract bees and butterflies?”

“That’s right! Did I say something wrong? Don’t you think this face of yours is enough to attract bees and butterflies? Don’t you know how good looking you are?” Ye Wanwan said seriously and started to suck up in all kind of ways.

Si Ye Han’s lips twitched slightly, but from his expression, it was obvious he wasn’t upset about it anymore.

Ye Wanwan knew how to weigh his words and interpret his expressions since they'd been together for quite some time. Even when Si Ye Han had facial paralysis, she could read his emotions and knew that the crisis had passed. Hence, she heaved a sigh of relief and continued to placate him, "Wrong wrong! Doesn't matter if he's rich, poor, handsome or ugly - they have nothing to do with me! I only like you, baby!"

## 582 Great White is just fluffy

As the easiest-to-coax-great-devil in history, Si Ye Han was defeated once again as expected.

He took a glance at the girl who was covered in dust. “Have you had enough fun today?”

“Enough! Yes, yes! It feels amazing after moving some muscles! Wait for me - I’ll get changed then we can go shopping, I’ll bring you to eat some good food!” Ye Wanwan hurriedly changed the topic then disappeared into the changing room like a wisp of smoke.

That was close!

I’ll find a chance later during the date to bring up the thing about meeting my parents...

Si Ye Han watched her retreating figure as she skipped away. His eyes were like the deep sea beneath the moonlight, yet it was subtly fluctuating like strong waves...

While Ye Wanwan was changing, Si Ye Han waited downstairs and so was a big white tiger.

Slaughter spent most of his time in Jin garden these days and was fed by Ye Wanwan till his coat was sleek and smooth, his body plump and strong...

Shortly after, Ye Wanwan was done changing and she came skipping down the stairs.

She wore a light pink A-line floral dress with a blueish-gray woolen jacket that was the same color scheme as Si Ye Han’s, revealing her fair collarbone and slim, long calves. The design of her white kitten heels was special - they looked like a twig lined with flowers that wrapped around her slender ankles. Her naturally-curved black hair fell beautifully on her shoulders and swayed gently with her movements...

Her eyes were filled with fragments of light. She jogged lightly towards him. It was as if a blazing sun ran into his

chest, causing the iciness that hadn't melted in years to thaw...

"I'm done! We can leave now!"

The second Ye Wanwan said that she saw the big white tiger, sprawled across the floor akin to a white velvet carpet, lift its head up to look at her.

That gaze seemed to be reminding her of something.

Ye Wanwan hurriedly slapped her head. "Wait wait! I have to feed Great White!"

Previously, she always stole food and sneakily fed it to Great White. Now that she was more daring and seeing that Si Ye Han didn't seem to care, she fed him openly.

Si Ye Han sat on the sofa and shot a glance from his periphery at the white tiger whose presence was unpredictable in the past - for some reason, the tiger was always lazing around Jin garden nowadays. His gaze was indescribable.

After some time, Si Ye Han asked, "Did it get fatter?"

Ye Wanwan happily ran over with the steak in her little hand and paused before replying in a very serious tone, "Nonsense! He's not fat at all, alright? Great White is... is just very fluffy!"

Fluffy...

The corners of Si Ye Han's lips twitched subconsciously.

Ye Wanwan was very satisfied with this assurance she gave herself and continued feeding him merrily.

The fluffy Great White laid there lazily and enjoyed his steak leisurely. He swayed his tail lightly and didn't even mind when Ye Wanwan secretly rubbed his hair~

Oh, truly, like owner, like pet...

Actually, Great White is just a little sassy; he's not that scary...

After Ye Wanwan was done feeding Great White, she held Si Ye Han's hand and they left.

Outside, a group of bodyguards was about to leave for drinks and coincidentally bumped into Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han walking over from the courtyard. They were totally scared out of their wits and immediately took off at lightning speed and hid behind the bushes.

“Quick, hide, hide! Don’t blow our cover!”

They already told her they were going to practice...

Everyone watched as the vicious and violent girl from the ring just a while ago, now dressed in a pretty little dress with kitten heels and was holding their master’s arm, looked so fragile like a little bird...

## 583 Fingers intertwined

“Ah-Jiu, my wrist hurts so bad, I think I sprained it...”

Ye Wanwan started whining.

Although she had been training for some time and was much more flexible than before and didn't ache as badly after doing strenuous exercises, her body was still slightly sluggish and she still couldn't perform as well as she wanted to. Every time she fought, she didn't feel carefree or uninhibited enough.

I think... I could actually perform better...

The people in hiding couldn't help but shudder when they saw this scene.

Ye Wanwan's cute and gentle demeanor was even scarier than when she was violent.

They were actually worried that the weak and ill 9th master couldn't handle her, but it was a baseless fear.

This person was as obedient as a little kitten in front of 9th master...

...

It was evening and they were on a lively street with vendors peddling on both sides. The whole place was bustling with activity.

Although the street was quite out of the way, it didn't seem to affect their business and there were even quite a few tourists present among the crowd.

Ye Wanwan held Si Ye Han's arm and said, “The food sold along this street is delicious and cheap. Most importantly, they have almost all kinds of snacks from different countries. I used to come here very often with my parents and older brother! Ay, the fine food on this street contributed quite a fair bit to my weight gain; even my brother gained a full ten kilograms because he kept coming here with me...”



Si Ye Han listened intently as she spoke. Judging by his expression... it was clear that the divine great devil didn't even know this sort of place existed in Imperial City...

After all, this man didn't even know what cotton candy was...

“Boss! Get me a candied haw! I want that... yes, that huge one!”

“Alright eh, make sure you hold it properly!”

“Thank you!”

Ye Wanwan held the stick of shiny candied haw and asked the divine great devil next to her, “Do you know what this is?”

Si Ye Han looked at Ye Wanwan with a look that read “do you think I'm an idiot?”

Ye Wanwan then asked, “Then have you eaten one before?”

Si Ye Han: “...”

Ha, I knew it!

Ye Wanwan put the candied haw near Si Ye Han's mouth.

“Quick, take a bite! It's pretty good!”

Si Ye Han looked at the shiny red balls before him which looked like they were made of rubber and furrowed his brows. He shifted away and didn't seem very willing.

“You don't want this? What do you like to eat then? We'll go buy it!” Seeing that Si Ye Han didn't want to eat it, Ye Wanwan didn't force him and happily took a big bite. Her cheeks bulged out as she chewed skillfully and smoothly like a little squirrel.

“Over there, I think there's...” Ye Wanwan was about to speak when the man next to her leaned over suddenly, lowered his head and gobbled half a ball of candied haw.

Ye Wanwan blinked. “I thought you didn't want it...”

Si Ye Han chewed it expressionlessly. The sweet and sour taste slowly spread in his mouth and it wasn't as intolerable as he initially thought...

“Hehe, good huh? Let’s go! I’ll let you try something better!”  
Ye Wanwan took the lead excitedly.

As it was very crowded, she was squeezed to the front.

Si Ye Han frowned. His long legs increased their speed, trying to catch up with her. He didn’t seem very pleased. “Don’t run around.”

“Well... let’s just do this then!” Ye Wanwan pulled open his wide palm and their fingers intertwined.

Si Ye Han lowered his gaze and looked at their hands. “En.”

## 584 This is your son-in-law

Ye Wanwan was akin to a hungry wolf among a flock of sheep - she kept buying tons of food every few minutes.

Si Ye Han's hands were almost full.

Ye Wanwan turned around and looked at the iceberg beauty with his hands filled with bags of delicious food. She suddenly found this man glorious and glistening, a feast for the eyes.

He's too perfect!

"What is it?" Si Ye Han asked when he noticed Ye Wanwan's blazing stare.

Ye Wanwan stood on her tiptoes and pecked him on his cheeks. "Nothing much, you look really good. Can't I take a longer look?"

Si Ye Han's gaze instantly turned more intense...

Ye Wanwan was basking in the moment with the beauty by her side and great food around her, so she didn't notice the two people behind her...

At this moment, Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting were following behind Ye Wanwan with bewildered looks on their faces.

Both husband and wife were initially there to shop and eat, but they suddenly saw a familiar figure who really looked like their Wanwan.

Ye Shao Ting was suspicious. "Did you see the wrong person? You just called her and she said she's really busy. How could she be here shopping and eating all of a sudden?"

"It's Wanwan for sure! How could I not recognize my own daughter?" Liang Wan Jun was certain.

Ye Shao Ting took a glimpse at the man next to the girl. "Who's that man next to her then?"

Both of them were holding hands and acting so intimate - they were obviously lovers!

“I thought Wanwan’s boyfriend is very average? Wanwan mentioned a few times that he looks extremely safe... this definitely doesn’t match her description, right?”

Which part of this man is “ordinary” and “safe”?

Liang Wan Jun wasn’t sure either: “Strange... what’s going on... but that girl is obviously our Wanwan...”

But why would Wanwan be shopping and eating with such a good looking man...

Could it be that I’m old and saw the wrong person...

The husband and wife still weren’t sure after following her for some time. Finally, Ye Shao Ting told his confused wife, “Why don’t you just try calling her name?”

Liang Wan Jun thought about it and after getting slightly closer, she called out, “Wanwan...?”

In front, Ye Wanwan was thinking about what to eat next when she suddenly heard an extremely familiar voice behind her. Hence, she turned around instinctively...

Then she saw...

Her own parents standing there.

In the next second, the smelly tofu in Ye Wanwan’s hands smashed to the ground and she was dumbfounded.

“Wanwan, it’s really you... why are you...” Liang Wan Jun looked at her daughter then at the tall, extraordinarily good-looking, eye-catching man who had a strong presence. She was completely shocked.

Ye Shao Ting was stunned as well. “Wanwan, this is...?”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Ye Wanwan’s heart burst into a tsunami, turning the sky and earth upside down.

Sh\*t! Must I be so unlucky?!

She didn't even have the chance to tell Si Ye Han about meeting her parents yet. In the end, she bumped right into them while shopping and her cover was blown just like that?

Damn! How should I clean up this mess now...

Her first reaction was to let go of her hand, but Si Ye Han grasped her fingers even tighter.

Ye Wanwan stood there in a dilemma and nearly broke into tears.

Daddy, mommy, please. I beg the both of you to stop looking at your daughter like she cheated on her boyfriend for a gigolo, alright?

Actually, he is that ordinary and safe future son-in-law I was talking about, ah...

## 585 Bring misfortune to the entire nation

Sometime later, the four of them sat down in a restaurant at the side of the street.

Ye Wanwan buried her head and kept drinking her cup of juice, wishing she could drown herself in it.

Sitting next to her, Si Ye Han was expressionless and sat there with a straight back.

As for her own parents who sat facing them, they kept sizing Si Ye Han up and made lots of different expressions...

This group of four looked really weird and attracted quite a bit of attention at the restaurant.

Of course, most of them were women staring at Si Ye Han and whispering to one another...

After a moment of awkward silence, Liang Wan Jun couldn't hold back anymore and spoke up first: "Wanwan, what's happening here? Who is this man? Why are you with him?"

Ye Wanwan considered her words carefully. "Mommy... I..."

"Wanwan, mommy knows you suffered a fair bit in the past, but there are some things you can't do - you can't become like the person who hurt you!" It was obvious Liang Wan Jun misunderstood Ye Wanwan and thought she was triggered and was taking revenge on society by betraying her boyfriend.

After all, when she called just now, Ye Wanwan said her relationship with her boyfriend was great and didn't have any problems, yet in the next moment she was with another man, so it was only natural that Liang Wan Jun would misunderstand.

Ye Shao Ting's face turned grave. He looked at Si Ye Han and asked in a deep voice, "Do you know she has a boyfriend?"

Si Ye Han: "Yes."

When Ye Shao Ting heard that he exploded in fury: “If you knew, why are you still with her?”

Liang Wan Jun was in total disbelief. “The two of you... Wanwan... your boyfriend’s so nice to you... how could you do something like this...”

Ye Wanwan couldn’t take it any longer. “Wait wait wait wait... daddy, mommy, please calm down! It’s not what you guys are thinking! I didn’t cheat!”

Ye Wanwan was left with no other way. She gritted her teeth then hugged Si Ye Han’s arm. “Because... he’s my boyfriend!”

The cold aura around Si Ye Han dissipated due to the girl’s hug and a hint of surprise flashed across his eyes.

Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun looked at each other in confusion.

Liang Wan Jun looked like she didn’t completely understand what happened. “What did you say? He is your... boyfriend?”

Ye Shao Ting furrowed his brows. “Wanwan, don’t lie to us. You have to tell us the truth. This isn’t how you described your boyfriend before.”

“I’m telling the truth right now. I lied to you guys then and said that my boyfriend looked very ordinary and ugly because I was afraid... afraid you guys would be worried after seeing how he really looks... and wouldn’t let us be together...” Things had already reached this point, so Ye Wanwan had to be honest now.

Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting were taken aback; they hadn’t expected that things would be this way.

As for their daughter’s explanation, the two of them were initially still quite suspicious, but when they took a second look at the man’s face, they suddenly felt that their daughter’s words... were quite believable...

Because this man’s appearance... really made them worried...

With a face like his, he would attract tons of bees and butterflies, and judging by his mannerisms, he probably wasn’t

a simple man.

Just a while ago, so many young women looked over at him.

Ye Wanwan explained to her parents and kept glancing at Si Ye Han. It's all your fault! Why do you have to be so good looking that you can bring misfortune to an entire nation? Why do you have to be so rich too?! Quick, think of a way to give them a favorable impression of you!



## 586 Not scientific at all

After receiving urgent looks from Ye Wanwan, Si Ye Han stood up to excuse himself and headed to the toilet.

After much deliberation, the man whipped out his phone and tapped open a WeChat group consisting of three people which he had never spoken in before.

[Si Ye Han: How do I leave a good impression?]

...

At the same time, in a certain bar.

Lin Que was initially looking at his phone out of boredom when all of a sudden, he saw something on his phone. He spat out a mouthful of whiskey directly across to Xie Zhe Zhi.

\*Pffft——\* “F\*ck!!!”

“Eh... Lin, why are you so disgusting?” Xie Zhe Zhi patted the expensive suit he was wearing in disgust.

Lin Que exclaimed impatiently, “No... quick, read the group chat!”

Xie Zhe Zhi pulled out his phone lazily. “What group?”

Lin Que howled, “WeChat group! The one with 9th brother ah! The ten-thousand-years lurker king has finally spoken! Ever since this guy got a girlfriend, he completely abandoned us in the Siberian desert, hasn’t he? He doesn’t even return our calls or reply to our messages and disappeared from the face of the earth. He doesn’t even go to the office anymore! This is just like the poem - She slept till the sun rose high, for the blessed night was short, from then on the monarch no longer held morning court.” [1]

[Si Ye Han: How do I leave a good impression?]

Lin Que: “...”

Xie Zhe Zhi: “...”

At this moment, the two men stared at that mysterious message in silence.

Lin Que muttered, “Do you think 9th master’s phone is hacked?”

Xie Zhe Zhi frowned. “Which extraordinary hacker could do that?”

Lin Que was astonished. “So this is really him?! He forgets loyalty when in love; why would he care about us? Could it be that they broke up, haha...? 9th brother is finally returning to the single dog trio, huh?”

Single dog trio...

Xie Zhe Zhi gave him a side-eye. “Don’t include me.”

“Even though all the girls in the entire country like you, so what? You’re still a single dog!” Lin Que mocked him and dragged Xie Zhe Zhi into it. Then he hurriedly typed a reply.

[Lin Que: 9th brother, you finally appeared! Leave what good impression, good impression to who, huh bro? Are you facing some problems in your relationship? Quick, tell little bro here~]

Lin Que excitedly waited for some juicy gossip.

Within less than three seconds, a reply came——

[Si Ye Han: Wanwan’s parents.]

Lin Que was stunned then he started whining like his heart was aching, “Damn it! 9th brother actually went to meet her parents — I thought they broke up. In the end, they actually reached the stage of meeting her parents? With our 9th brother’s EQ, how is this possible?! It’s not scientific at all!”

In the group chat:

[Si Ye Han: @Xie Zhe Zhi.]

Si Ye Han chose to ignore Lin Que and directed his message to Xie Zhe Zhi.

Lin Que was instantly offended. “Why must he direct it to you?! That’s too unfair!”

Xie Zhe Zhi chuckled and replied with a voice message, “Baby, are you sure... you need to leave a good impression?”

Lin Que quickly chimed in, “That’s right, 9th brother. You’re so handsome and rich, why do you even need to leave a good impression, huh!”

As for this question, Si Ye Han, who was in the hallway, decided not to answer.

It’s exactly because I’m too handsome and rich, that’s why...

Lin Que: “So 9th brother, trust me. With your qualities, you’ll get full marks with just that face of yours! When you meet them, just dress as well as you can!”

Xie Zhe Zhi: “Why don’t you just give them a one billion dowry?”

Si Ye Han: “...”

After some time, the WeChat group indicated a notice— [Your friend “Si Ye Han” has left the group]

“Ay ay? Why did he leave? I thought our ideas were quite brilliant...”

# 587 He can definitely provide for me

After some time, at the restaurant:

Si Ye Han, who had failed in getting any help, returned.

Ye Wanwan glanced at him suspiciously. Why did he take so long?

After Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting had confirmed with Ye Wanwan once again that Si Ye Han was the boyfriend she described before, they calmed down slightly.

Thus, Ye Shao Ting considered his words before he turned to Si Ye Han and asked, “Mr. Si, may I ask you a few questions?”

Si Ye Han: “Yes.”

Ye Wanwan interrupted uneasily, “Daddy, mommy, you can just ask me if you want to know anything.”

“Wanwan, don’t say anything,” Ye Shao Ting warned her sternly.

“Oh...” Ye Wanwan could only obey, but her heart was beating non-stop.

According to the general routine, her parents would definitely ask about Si Ye Han’s parents and questions relating to his job. If he gave technical answers to these questions, everything would still go smoothly... right?

As expected, Ye Shao Ting started his interrogation: “I wonder what Mr. Si’s parents do for a living?”

Si Ye Han: “My father passed away.”

Ye Shao Ting: “Then... what about your mother?”

Si Ye Han: “Her whereabouts are unknown at this moment.”

Ye Shao Ting was taken aback. “Excuse me?”

Liang Wan Jun probed, “What do you mean?”

Ye Wanwan was speechless and held her head with her hand...

I asked you to be honest so they'd like you, but you didn't have to be so brutally honest, right...

Si Ye Han replied truthfully, "She already left the family by the time I started to form memories."

Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun looked at each other then Liang Wan Jun continued asking, "Then what do you do for a living now?"

Si Ye Han: "Stay idle at home."

Ye Wanwan's head fell onto the table...

This relationship is over...

Father is dead, mother is missing and he doesn't have a job - which parent would entrust their daughter into the hands of this man, huh?

As expected, her parents' faces darkened.

Ye Shao Ting tried his best to keep his composure and continued, "Then how did you meet our Wanwan?"

Captured me directly...

Once Si Ye Han answers this question, everything will be blown to pieces!

Ye Wanwan quickly answered before Si Ye Han could speak, "Daddy, mommy, let me answer this! My boyfriend's not very good with words! My boyfriend's parents got a divorce when he was really young as they couldn't get along. His mother has been overseas all these years and is no longer in contact with the relatives here, so he's not sure about her whereabouts now. But he heard through his friends that she's doing pretty well and as for his father, he passed away in a traffic accident..."

Ye Wanwan managed to change the strife Si Ye Han described into an ordinary scenario with just a few sentences.

Hearing what their daughter said, Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun's faces warmed up a little.

Although they weren't very satisfied with the other party's family situation, they weren't any better themselves, so they didn't ask for much. Furthermore, things like this weren't up to the younger generation like him to decide.

Ye Wanwan was very eloquent. Her eyes didn't even blink as she continued, "He's currently idling at home because he was so busy before that he didn't even have any time for me, so he took some time off work to keep me company. He receives quite good treatment at work and holds a position at Si Corporation..."

Ye Shao Ting's face turned much more pleasant. "Si Corporation isn't bad..."

Ye Wanwan hurriedly said, "Yes, yes! He has a very stable job and there's almost no possibility of being dismissed - he'll definitely be able to provide for me!"

Haha... like who can fire him anyway...

# 588 Protect her for an eternity

“As for how we met...”

Ye Wanwan took a deep breath and continued explaining, “He courted me first and at first, I didn’t really like him and we weren’t on very good terms. After all, I was still crazy in love with Gu Yue Ze and was hoping to salvage my relationship with him. I did many silly things and even fell out with you guys and ge ge.”

“That was the worst and most painful point in my life, yet he continued to stay by my side and didn’t leave me - he protected me, took care of me and tolerated all my beatings and scoldings. Slowly, I was moved by him and finally accepted him...”

When Si Ye Han heard that, he turned to the glib-tongued Ye Wanwan and his expression was... indescribable...

Ye Wanwan stared at him. Why are you looking at me? Did I say anything wrong?

He works at Si Corporation, doesn’t he?

And he courted me first, didn’t he? He courted me till I had no path in heaven and no door in hell...

He didn’t leave me, right? I used all kinds of methods to shake him off and still failed...

As for tolerating my scoldings and beatings... didn’t I cause enough trouble in the past? Provoking, scolding and beating him - I did them all almost every day. Yet, his frozen face remained expressionless. If this isn’t called tolerating my scoldings and beatings, what is...?

If we went along with what he said, we would’ve GG a long time ago, alright?

“I see...”

Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun's faces visibly warmed up a little and they saw Si Ye Han in a more positive light.

Although his father was no longer around, his mother was overseas but the most important thing was that he treated their daughter well and had a stable job.

"So, daddy and mommy, don't have any prejudice against him just because of his looks - he definitely wouldn't do anything that would let me down. Also, your daughter's looks aren't very safe either, okay? So we're equals, right?" Ye Wanwan said.

"You ah..." Liang Wan Jun was speechless. She looked at Si Ye Han and said, "You should know a little about Wanwan's past, okay - this child, she can't take much hardship, so we're especially worried, afraid she'll be hurt again. We hope she can find a proper and nice guy so we hope you didn't mind our questions just now."

Si Ye Han replied, "Not at all."

Liang Wan Jun knew he wasn't good with words, but his eyes were bright and clear, he didn't seem like a playboy and was even better than those sweet talkers - her approval for him increased.

Ye Shao Ting warned in a deep voice, "Relationships aren't a game. Although nobody knows what will happen in the future, I still hope the two of you will be serious about one another, look out for each other and be together happily."

Si Ye Han took a look at the girl next to him. The depth of his eyes was akin to a calm sea and he spoke softly, "I'll protect her for an eternity."

Ye Wanwan met his deep gaze and was taken aback; she hadn't expected that with his character, he could say something like this...

Finally, after Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han were done sitting with her parents, the atmosphere was considerably harmonious and since this was their first time meeting, her parents didn't make things too difficult for them by digging too deep, so they managed to get through it.



When they returned to Jin garden, Ye Wanwan still had fears remaining from the trauma.

Ye Wanwan climbed up the stairs while she turned her head and complained to Si Ye Han. Si Ye Han continued following behind her in silence.

He hadn't said a word throughout the entire journey and she didn't know what was on his mind.

“Who would answer their in-law's questions like that? Those who don't know might think you don't love me at all and want to break up with me! Ay, forget it. Luckily, my EQ's high enough, so even though you have a deficit, I can make up for it...”

Ye Wanwan spoke with her head turned. In the end, she accidentally took a step in the air and her whole body fell backward. “Ah...”

Thankfully, Si Ye Han was right behind her and firmly caught her in his embrace.

“Uh...”

I didn't stand properly...

Ye Wanwan stuck her tongue out and was about to speak, but in the next second, a shadow covered her as Si Ye Han leaned down and kissed her on the lips all of a sudden...

## 589 Kissed me all of a sudden

His slightly chilly lips came closer slowly and sucked on her lips gently...

His arm around her waist tightened gradually and his kisses became more urgent. He used his jaw to open her mouth and absorbed every inch of sweetness from her...

Compared to his instinctive craziness and violence in the past, he was becoming more skilled at kissing. His thin and cool lips, his face that was close to perfection and his passionate breathing simply captivated her...

In a split second, the atmosphere around her was enshrouded by Si Ye Han's aura. She was encapsulated in this place like there was only the two of them left in this world...

An indefinite amount of time passed before this kiss finally ended...

Si Ye Han's fingers brushed against her hair lightly. His eyes were filled with emotions she couldn't read.

Ye Wanwan stared at the man before her and was in a slight daze. "Uh... what... what's wrong?"

Why did he kiss me all of a sudden? He didn't even warn me first...

"Then... what about you?" Si Ye Han looked at her and suddenly said these four words.

Ye Wanwan was already muddled and what he said made her even more confused. "What about me?"

Si Ye Han locked his eyes onto her. "You...do you like me?"

When Ye Wanwan heard that question, she was taken aback.

Actually, she was so nervous about him meeting her parents at first only because she was afraid that if things went badly, her parents would be strongly against them being together and he might hurt them when his emotions were out of control.

After all, his temperament was like that in her previous life, so it could really happen.

But right now...

She unwittingly believed that this person before her would never hurt her and the people around her.

However, she was still trying to be tactful and make her parents accept him...

Now, about her feelings towards Si Ye Han...

Ye Wanwan was lost in thought when Si Ye Han suddenly strode forward. "Follow me."

"Ah? Where are we going?"

Ye Wanwan followed him in a daze.

After some time, Si Ye Han brought her to the attic on the top floor.

Seeing Si Ye Han bringing her up there, she was stunned.

Isn't this the restricted area in Jin garden?

I wasn't even allowed to step into this place in my previous life...

Why is Si Ye Han bringing me here?

\*Creak\* The door of the attic was pushed open.

Ye Wanwan stood at the door and scanned the place out of curiosity.

There were some old pieces of furniture, two full rows of bookshelves and a sandalwood desk in the middle of the attic.

Si Ye Han walked over to the desk, sat down and opened one of the drawers. He took out a jade pendant from the drawer.

Strictly speaking, it was half a jade pendant.

Si Ye Han held the jade pendant with his slender fingers and brought it to her.

Ye Wanwan took it suspiciously and didn't know what Si Ye Han was doing - she didn't understand why Si Ye Han was giving her this pendant. "What's this?"

In the dim light, Si Ye Han's clear voice resounded in the somewhat empty attic: "This half jade pendant can mobilize my people; it can be used when you're in danger. However, it only takes orders from me. This half jade pendant can only be used by you three times, so don't use it unless it's urgent."

When Ye Wanwan heard that, she looked at the piece of unsophisticated and simple green jade with a complex gaze.

Si Ye Han really has some hidden forces and these people are only loyal towards him. Xu Yi probably doesn't even know of their existence but right now, Si Ye Han actually revealed this to me and gave me the authority to mobilize them...

## 590 I only want you

Without waiting for Ye Wanwan to finish thinking, Si Ye Han took out a wooden box. After he opened the box, there was a ring sitting there.

The ring was gray and didn't look special at all; it looked very old and had some engraving which she didn't understand.

Si Ye Han rubbed the ring gently and seemed to be thinking about something. He didn't speak for a long time.

Ye Wanwan stood in front of the desk. She didn't dare to make a sound and interrupt him. She also didn't know what he planned to do.

After all, he didn't take all these things out in her previous life.

In her previous life, there was one time when Si Ye Han seemed to have the intention of bringing her up to the attic, but Shen Meng Qi got ahold of some information that the attic was filled with awful torture instruments and said it was where Si Ye Han tortured people. So Ye Wanwan was especially afraid of the attic and never dared to go up.

That time when Si Ye Han wanted to bring her up there, the outcome was expected - she obviously didn't go and even caused a big ruckus. She thought Si Ye Han wanted to torture her...

However, she didn't expect that there wouldn't be any scary items in the attic at all.

Did Si Ye Han plan on giving me something in my previous life when he wanted to bring me up here?

Si Ye Han lifted his head and looked at her with eyes that were darker than the night. "The power behind this ring is one you're absolutely unable to control for now. Bear in mind that you can only take over this ring once you have enough strength. Until then, I'll do my best to teach you some things..."

Si Ye Han held her hand and placed the ring in her palm.

In her previous life, Si Ye Han hadn't been like this at all, speaking so much in one breath.

But Ye Wanwan felt like something wasn't right the more she listened to him...

It sounded like he was briefing her for his death...

Was he giving her these things because he could die anytime?

Ye Wanwan stared at the half piece of jade and ring in her palm and felt as if her palm was scalding. Her heart tightened uncontrollably as well.

"Take care of them," Si Ye Han warned her. His face was calm like he hadn't said anything different from what he usually said.

Ye Wanwan closed her palm then slowly opened it.

Following that, she looked straight into Si Ye Han's eyes coldly and said, "I don't want them."

Seeing that Ye Wanwan rejected the items, Si Ye Han furrowed his brows and his expression turned icy.

Ye Wanwan placed the jade pendant and ring back on the desk in front of Si Ye Han and spoke without any expression, "Please take them back; I don't need these things."

I don't want to accept his things...

Si Ye Han's face darkened instantly and his eyes turned dull.

Outside the window, after the moonlight hid behind the thick clouds, the temperature slowly became frosty.

Si Ye Han stood there with his back stiffened. He looked at the lonely jade pendant and ring lying on the table after being rejected by Ye Wanwan...

At this moment, Ye Wanwan placed both her palms on the desk and kissed his tightly shut thin lips...

"I don't need these things. I... only want you..."

The second she landed on his lips, Si Ye Han's eyes suddenly constricted and there was a burst of waves in his eyes. His face

was filled with astonishment like he hadn't expected Ye Wanwan to react like that.

Ye Wanwan stared at him in a serious manner and said clearly, "I only need you. You have to live on!"

---

[Little drama]

Ye Wanwan: What're all these?

Si Ye Han: These are the territories the king (I) have conquered for you!

Ye Wanwan: Oh, take them back. I don't want territories - I only want you, beauty.

## 591 A little empty and lonely

Si Ye Han looked as if he never expected to hear an answer like that. That icy cold face of his was filled with surprise and he was in a daze.

At this current point in time, Si Ye Han's gaze made her inexplicably feel a familiar sense of traveling through time and her chest started palpitating uncontrollably.

Before her brain could react, the words already left her mouth: "I promised to make you well, so I'll definitely do it! Didn't you say that you would protect me for eternity? I want you to protect me personally, not by using these cold, dead things."

As Ye Wanwan spoke, her eyes slowly shifted from hesitation to resolve...

She admitted that the shadow in her previous life wasn't easy to get rid of, but since she was reborn, she'd try to abandon everything from the past and look at all the people around her with a new light. Otherwise, what's the point of being reborn?

I only want you...

I only need you, so you have to live on...

The girl's words made Si Ye Han return to earth from the inferno in hell; it was as if his icy heart was soaking in a warm tide.

"Okay."

He looked at her dazzling eyes that were like stars and he returned to a distant past through her eyes; the depths of his eyes had surging waves like the deep sea.

...

Late at night, the two of them nestled up against each other and fell asleep.

In the quiet room, Ye Wanwan's work phone suddenly rang urgently.



Afraid she would wake Si Ye Han up, Ye Wanwan frowned as she looked at the caller ID then she hurriedly covered the receiver and picked up the call. She coughed lightly and deepened her voice: “Hello? Gong Xu?”

Why’s Gong Xu calling me in the middle of the night? Did something happen?

“Why are you calling me at this hour? What happened?” Ye Wanwan asked anxiously.

The youth’s languid voice came through the phone, “Ye-ge, I’m so bored ah...”

Ye Wanwan was silent for a couple seconds. “Just because of this?” He’s calling me in the middle of the night because of this?

“Uh... Ye-ge... what’s up with you? Are you in a bad mood?”

“...” Being frightened by ringing in the middle of the night - how could my mood be any better?

“Ye-ge... were you doing... that with your girlfriend... did I interrupt you?” Gong Xu asked carefully.

Ye Wanwan’s mouth twitched a little and she thought she might as well just admit it: “You know it, yet you’re still wasting my time?”

“Fine, fine~” Gong Xu whined. “But I’m really bored! Ye-ge, when will you arrange some job assignments for me? I feel a little empty and lonely...”

Ye Wanwan held her forehead. “Are you done with the acting course I arranged for you?”

“Not yet...” Gong Xu felt guilty then spoke in a very concerned manner: “Ye-ge, you can’t do your job this way! Just calculate how much losses you’ve taken for not arranging any work assignments for me lately. My heart is already aching for you, y’know?”

“Thanks.” Ye Wanwan’s lips twitched. “If there’s nothing else, we’ll talk again tomorrow.”

“Alright, alright, you may continue, Ye-ge. I won’t disturb you anymore... you promised you’ll come to my gathering, so don’t forget about it, yeah?” Gong Xu spoke in a very obedient manner. “Also invite senior Luo Chen over - it’s good for him to meet more people. He’s too stiff.”

Luo Chen’s too stiff but Gong Xu’s too wild...

Wouldn’t it be great if these two could find some balance in the middle?

Ye Wanwan sighed. “Alright, got it.”

Ye Wanwan was about to hang up when Gong Xu started speaking hesitantly, “Ay, Ye-ge, hold on. Do you want to bring your girlfriend along too?”

Ye Wanwan: “It’s okay...”

Gong Xu: “Why not?”

Ye Wanwan: “She probably doesn’t have time for it.” Scared that all of you will be terrified.

## 592 So what if I'm coming out of the closet?

“Oh, alright then!” Gong Xu said in an exceptionally disappointed tone.

But I'm really, really curious...

Other than Little Candied Plum, the person he wanted to meet most was probably this legendary girlfriend of Ye-ge's who was rumored to be exceptionally beautiful...

Ay, I also wonder when Ye-ge will break the stereotype he has of me and introduce me to Little Candied Plum.

Speaking of which, it was too weird - he used all the connections he had and even followed Ye Bai's lead to find Little Candied Plum, but he still couldn't find her at all.

Right now, the only lead he had was Ye Bai.

He finally managed to find his true love, yet heaven had to torture him like this...

Why must his love life be so rough?!

“En, I'll hang up then. Rest early - staying up late is bad for your skin.”

Ye Wanwan hung up and had just placed her phone down when she felt an arm tightening around her waist and a warm breath coming closer.

Ye Wanwan turned to the man next to her. “Did I wake you up?”

“Who called?” The man was half asleep and his tone was slightly lazy.

“Gong Xu called. He wants to treat me to a meal and I've dragged it on for more than a month. If I continue to reject him, he'll probably explode. This fella is really curious about

you and insisted on me bringing my girlfriend along. How can I bring you along, huh...”

Hearing Ye Wanwan’s rant, Si Ye Han’s face froze and his brows furrowed. He suddenly realized that he dug a large pit for himself before.

If Ye Wanwan continued her male disguise in the entertainment industry, wouldn’t he have to be in hiding forever...?

Si Ye Han’s face changed and Ye Wanwan could guess what was on his mind, so she spoke after some time: “Actually, there’s a way we can be together openly!”

Si Ye Han looked at her.

Ye Wanwan blinked. “Why don’t I... come out of the closet, huh?”

Si Ye Han: “...”

Ye Wanwan thought about it then realized that something didn’t seem right. “No, wait, if I came out of the closet, it also means that... you have to come out of the closet too?”

Si Ye Han gave her side-eye, an expression that said: “you only just realized, huh?”

...

A few days later in a certain upscale bar.

Almost the entire second level was reserved by Gong Xu. Aside from VIP guests, nobody else was allowed to enter at all.

There was a big group of good-looking people from showbiz and the DJ put on some explosive tunes - the whole place was pumping.

Gong Xu crossed his legs, sat on the sofa and sipped his drink. He glanced at the flight of stairs from time to time and when people spoke to him, he would give a perfunctory reply, looking very distracted.

More and more people filled the bar; Luo Chen, Han Xian Yu, and the others arrived too.

Ye Bai wasn't there yet.

Gong Xu had spammed him with countless messages before finally getting a reply that he was done accompanying his girlfriend and was on his way over.

“Hi~ babies, did you guys miss me?” Tang Xing Huo walked in wearing a tight shirt with a low neckline.

Once Gong Xu, who had his head buried and was busy texting, saw Tang Xing Huo, he was in a rage immediately. “Tang. Xing. Huo! You traitor! You still dared to show up here?!”

“Huh? What did I do?” Tang Xing Huo was stunned.

Gong Xu looked heartbroken and whined, “You're still pretending, huh? You were actually nominated as Golden Orchid's best-supporting-actor! This is ridiculous, RIDICULOUS! Didn't we say that brothers should walk together for life and go through thick and thin together?”

Gong Xu and Tang Xing Huo were both very similar - both of them were second-generation rich sons with terrible acting skills. Now that Tang Xing Huo received the best supporting actor award, his status suddenly improved and from Gong Xu's perspective, he naturally felt betrayed.

## 593 Who is this guy

Tang Xing Huo felt somewhat guilty. He coughed lightly. “You can’t blame me for this! It was an accident! An accident! I didn’t want this either, alright? Who knew that I would be nominated...”

Tang Xing Huo felt like something wasn’t right then he suddenly said, “Uh, wait, weren’t you nominated as the best newcomer? You actually had the nerve to scold me!”

Gong Xu spoke in a righteous manner, “How is that the same? I was scolded even when I was nominated. And I even received harsher scoldings! What about you?! I don’t care! You’re a traitor! You went to hone your acting skills behind my back! I see through you! How could you face me or your fans? Face everything we went through together, huh?”

Gong Xu kept berating him without pausing when all of a sudden, the people around him turned to the stairs and let out a light cough.

Luo Chen stood up as well. “Ye-ge...”

Seeing the familiar figure that resembled a cool breeze clearing up the clouds, Gong Xu was scared out of his wits. He quickly pulled Tang Xing Huo’s arm. “Xing Huo! My good brother! Congratulations on being nominated for Golden Orchid’s best-supporting actor - your acting skills have improved tremendously! I’m so proud of you. You’re the role model I’ll be working towards! I must learn from you and improve my skills; I’ll work hard to become a great actor just like you...”

“Eh? Ye-ge? Ye-ge. you’re here!”

Gong Xu acted like he just noticed Ye Wanwan. He let go of Tang Xing Huo’s arm then pushed Luo Chen away as he jogged over and pulled her to the seat right next to him.

Following that, he brought a fruit plate in front of Han Xian Yu over to Ye Wanwan. “Ye-ge, take a seat. Ye-ge, have some

fruit!”

Tang Xing Huo, who witnessed how he changed in less time required for flipping a page: “...”

This guy...

Improve your skills my as\* - I see that your acting skills are pretty good here! Changing your tone so quickly!

He didn't think much of it when Gong Xu had a change in manager - it wasn't the first time anyway. But he truly didn't expect that this day would come when Gong Xu would be so obedient and controlled by this guy...

This manager, who seemed quite young and better-looking than most artists, was pretty interesting.

After seeing the way Gong Xu treated Ye Wanwan, many artists at the party had the same thought running in their minds and were so shocked that their jaws nearly dropped.

Is this obedient and sensible man really the little tyrant, Gong Xu?

“Who is this guy?” someone asked Han Xian Yu.

Han Xian Yu took a glance in Ye Wanwan's direction then grinned. “Gong Xu's manager.”

“Oh... so he's Gong Xu's new manager...”

“He actually managed to control and tame Gong Xu - he's amazing, huh!”

...

Ye Wanwan already overheard Gong Xu scolding Tang Xing Huo, so when she saw Gong Xu twisting the facts without even flinching, she was speechless but didn't expose him anyway.

At this moment, Gong Xu was very busy with Ye Wanwan, acting extremely polite and attentive. “Ye-ge, do you drink? White or red? I brought a bottle of red wine from home - it's a 1982 Royal Salute!”

Ye Wanwan replied, “No thank you, I don’t drink. Just get me a cup of soda.”

“Then Ye-ge, I’ll ask a chick over to accompany you, alright? What type do you like?” Gong Xu asked.

Gong Xu’s mentality was that there was no such thing as having a girlfriend and not being allowed to fool around outside at the same time.

If I really had a younger sister, I definitely wouldn’t introduce her to a man like that, alright?

Ye Wanwan’s face darkened. “No need.”



## **594 Why must there always be someone competing for my manager's attention**

Gong Xu finally stopped forcing Ye Wanwan and started to take credit, “Ye-ge, I’ve been practicing my acting skills with my teacher obediently and haven’t missed a single class oh!”

Tang Xing Huo’s expression: “...”

What?

You just yelled at me but in the end, you’re the one secretly taking lessons - do you have no sense of shame at all?

Tang Xing Huo couldn’t listen to this any longer. “Damn it! Gong Xu, are you shameless? Who was the one who said...”

Before he could finish, Gong Xu hooked his arm around Tang Xing Huo’s neck and dragged him aside. “Shut up! If you sell me out, I’m done with you!”

Tang Xing Huo pushed Gong Xu away and straightened his clothes. “What’s up with you? Why are you so respectful towards that guy?”

Gong Xu recalled something when peach blossoms appeared in his eyes and he sneered, “Mind your own business! Just don’t ruin things for me! I’m working hard now to be a great actor! Unlike you!”

Tang Xing Huo was completely speechless. “Where’s your shame?”

On the other side, Ye Wanwan had just said hello to Han Xian Yu and very quickly, someone came forward to strike a conversation.

A pure and cute girl walked towards Ye Wanwan. “Hello, I’m Lin Sisi.”

“Hi, I’ve heard about you and saw your TV series!”

The girl's smile was as beautiful as a flower. "Are you really a manager? You look so dashing - good-looking enough to be an artist!"

The girl spoke and sat down naturally next to Ye Wanwan.

Not far off, Gong Xu saw that his seat was taken by someone and his face turned ugly.

"Gong Xu... Gong Xu... what are you looking at? Did you hear what I said?"

"Shut your trap. I'm busy!" Gong Xu skipped over in Ye Wanwan's direction hurriedly.

"Sisi~" Gong Xu walked over to Lin Sisi with the sweetest smile he could put on his face. "I think I just saw your boyfriend leaving with Xiao Qin, eh!"

"What?" Lin Sisi's face changed. She stood up and walked away instantly.

Gong Xu managed to get rid of Lin Sisi with just a few words then he sat his butt down firmly next to Ye Wanwan and leaned over to whisper, "Ye-ge, don't get too close with this Lin Sisi. This woman looks innocent on the surface but has a very messy life and is very wild!"

The moment Gong Xu leaned over to Ye Wanwan, he smelled an especially nice fragrance...

Eh, Ye-ge puts on perfume?

Seeing the way Gong Xu was ratting on somebody, Ye Wanwan was speechless.

Even you have the guts to talk bad about someone else, huh? Who gave you this courage?

When Gong Xu saw that Ye Wanwan didn't seem to believe him, he quickly stretched across to Han Xian Yu and urged him, "Ask Xian Yu-ge if you don't believe me! I'm telling the truth! Yu-ge, am I right?"

Han Xian Yu coughed lightly. "Well... I'm not too sure myself."

Ye Wanwan thought to herself. This child probably has some IQ problems.

He wanted to rat on someone, but he didn't realize he had thrown himself into the pit as well. Han Xian Yu had such a clean lifestyle so obviously, he wouldn't know who in the industry was a mess. So it went without saying how Gong Xu was so clear on that...

“Okay, okay, just stop there. You don't have to worry about other people's lives. I'm going to talk to Luo Chen.”

“Ah? Why! I haven't even talked that much with you...” Gong Xu complained.

Shouldn't have invited that guy!

Annoying... why must there always be someone competing for my manager's attention?!

## 595 The whereabouts of big missy

Ye Wanwan walked over to Luo Chen and chatted with him about the filming process of “Terrifying Dragon 2” so far and also gave him the magazine cover photo shoot assignment she recently accepted for him.

In the end, she had just spoken a few words with him when a couple young girls came over excitedly.

Ye Wanwan wondered when she became so famous when she heard a doll-faced girl say, “So you’re Ye Bai? Could you please read my fortune for me?”

“What?” Ye Wanwan was stunned for a moment.

“Xin-jie said you’re very good at reading people’s fortunes and you’re extremely accurate!” the girls exclaimed excitedly.

“Uh...” Ye Wanwan was somewhat speechless all of a sudden.

She didn’t expect that Qiao Ke Xin would actually spread her title of “Mr. Fortune Teller” around.

“Well... Xin-jie was joking. How could I possibly know how to read people’s fortunes?” Ye Wanwan said helplessly.

She hadn’t paid any attention to any of these girls here, so how would she know their future?

“Ye-ge, are you unwilling to read our fortunes because you don’t think we’re good? Xin-jie said you’re amazing and you even managed to predict that she would win the Golden Orchid award!”

“Exactly, exactly! We can afford your fees!”

These girls didn’t believe her at all.

Being harassed by these girls, Ye Wanwan was left with no choice and finally, she said, “I’m a materialist and don’t

believe in these things at all - how could things like Daoist divination still exist in this day and age?"

A youth dressed as a Daoist devotee suddenly appeared in her head...

Speaking of a Daoist devotee, she really had seen a living one in the group of five she ran into at the food stall that day.

One of them sold animal bones at a stall, another one liked putting on an icy-cold face, one was very muscular, one was a feminine and bewitching man and there was one, who was the most exotic, dressed as a Daoist devotee.

That time, those people didn't have enough money to pay for their meal, so she paid for them since she benefited from Nameless Nie. In the end, that devotee read her fortune for free and told her very firmly that she had luck with romance.

Finally, Ye Wanwan racked her brains and finally managed to convince the girls that she didn't really know how to read fortunes.

At the same time.

Late at night.

In a certain martial arts aristocratic family, a bewitching man sat on the head seat with a faint smile on his mouth.

On both sides of the head seat were a couple pale-looking elders standing there.

"Branch of Nie Clan... tsk tsk..." After a long while, the bewitching man chuckled.

This martial arts aristocratic family was the European headquarters the Nie Clan built in Z country. They were very powerful in Z country and were also renowned, but today, they met an unexpected guest.

The head elder was dressed in white and his hair was a little grizzled. Although he was quite old, his eyes were still very spirited.

"Since the headquarters is in Europe, as a branch of Nie Clan, you guys were able to do as you liked and established

yourself, changing the surname Nie and calling yourself the Zhou family. The guts you guys have are really commendable.” The bewitching man’s gaze was as sharp as a dagger as he looked at the white-shirted elder.

“Who exactly are you and what do you want?” The elder in a white shirt furrowed his brows deeply.

This extremely bewitching youth barged into the mansion out of nowhere and killed countless talented members of the clan with just a few moves. His strength was frightening!

“Ma~ I’m not here for much today... I just need you guys to tell me the whereabouts of Miss Worriless Nie!” The man laughed.

Hearing that, all the elders were shocked.

Worriless Nie was the big missy of Nie Clan’s European headquarters; it was said that she had been missing for four years and the last time she appeared was rumored to be somewhere near country Z...

## 596 Where is my younger sister?

“Bro, we have no idea where Worryless Nie is and have never seen Nie Clan’s Worryless Nie before. We don’t even have any clue what she looks like. I guess you’re at a wrong place,” said the elder in white.

At that moment, the bewitching man’s smile froze on his face and his expression darkened. “So you guys aren’t telling, huh...”

“We really haven’t seen Worryless Nie before!” the elder in white exclaimed.

“Since this is the case, there’s no need to keep all of you traitors here anymore.” The bewitching man stood up slowly; his eyes were filled with fury.

“Hng!”

The elder in white bellowed in anger, “How is it your business whether or not we’re traitors of the Nie Clan! You’re on your own here - what do you think you can do, huh?!”

The moment he said that a couple well-trained powerful men stepped forward suddenly and surrounded the bewitching man.

“I don’t care where you came from. I will make sure you won’t return today and die right here!” The elder’s eyes turned frosty.

But when he said that, a cold, flashing dagger slipped out of the sleeves of the bewitching man.

\*Pfff!\*

Almost in an instant, the powerful men surrounding him immediately retreated and their necks were cut open by the sharp dagger. Fresh red blood sprayed all over, staining the floor with a devilish color.

“What?!” The elder in white was in shock.

While he was speaking, the bewitching man was already right in front of him and had an arm on his shoulder.

“Who the he\*\* are you!” The elder in white was furious.

“You can call me... Spray of Flowers...” The bewitching man chuckled.

“Spray of Flowers...” The elder’s eyes instantly constricted as he stared at the bewitching man before him in disbelief. “You are... Europe... Spray of Flowers...!”

He was called the Spray of Flowers because just like the Rose of Death, this Spray of Flowers was... just as terrifying!

Similar to the Rose of Death, the Spray of Flowers had disappeared for a long time. There were many rumors saying that the Spray of Flowers was already dead.

Why would such a person appear in country Z all of a sudden... and see them...

“Since you don’t know the whereabouts of Worryless Nie, you should just disappear once and for all.” The Spray of Flowers revealed a menacing grin.

The moment he said that there were a couple footsteps and four men slowly strode into the hall of the ancient clan.

“Ay, great captain, you’re here!” Seeing Nameless Nie, his blood-thirsty and icy gaze disappeared and he became starry-eyed. The Spray of Flowers no longer cared about the elder in white and looked as if he wanted to pounce into the arms of Nameless Nie.

“Get lost,” Nameless Nie growled.

“Hubby... the captain is bullying me...” Spray of Flowers looked at the beautiful iceberg man next to Nameless Nie with an aggrieved expression.

“Hubby... say something, just one word is good enough...” Spray of Flowers pouted when he saw that the beautiful iceberg man didn’t respond to his request.

“Go away.” The beautiful iceberg man swept his gaze over Spray of Flowers and spoke coldly.



Spray of Flowers: "..."

At this moment, Nameless Nie looked at the elder in white and said plainly, "My younger sister was last seen at the borders of country Z and you traitors were the only ones in the entire country who could control my younger sister, so tell me, WHERE IS MY YOUNGER SISTER?"

"Who... who are you?" The elder in white was frightened as he sized Nameless Nie up.

"Nameless Nie," Nameless Nie directly said his own name.

"Wh-what... Nameless Nie..." The elder in white gasped and slumped onto the ground like mud with fear and trepidation in his eyes.

## 597 I'll read more fortunes

“As long as you hand over Worriless Nie... I'll allow you guys to live on this piece of land.” Nameless Nie took a step forward and laughed.

“I... Sir... I've really never seen Worriless Nie before... and definitely did not imprison her here...” The elder in white trembled.

“Captain, I think this old thing here has no guts to do anything to Worriless Nie anyway. Although they are traitors of the Nie Clan, they can't even hide from us, so how could they dare to provoke Worriless?” A bewitching youth dressed as a Taoist devotee spoke up.

“En, that makes sense.” Nameless Nie nodded. “Since this is the case, we don't have to keep this traitor then. Finish him.”

“Nnn-no!” The elder in white was extremely frightened as he retreated backward.

\*Pfff!\*

A flashing dagger sliced his throat open in an instant.

Seeing that their clan leader was murdered, all the higher-ups in the room were petrified.

“You guys don't have to be afraid,” Nameless Nie said plainly. “He's the only traitor of the Nie Clan. From today onwards, you guys just need a change of leader and will be allowed to live on.”

“Th-thank you...” The few higher-ups expressed their gratitude.

“En. If you guys don't mind, go make some plates of dumplings for us,” Nameless Nie said after some thought.

“Ah... dumplings?”

The higher-ups looked at each other, perplexed.

“Captain wants to eat some dumplings; go and get it done now!” the brick-mover foreigner ordered.

“Yes yes yes...” The higher-ups nodded continuously.

“Aside from dumplings, get us some good wine and dishes...”  
Spray of Flowers added.

“No problem, no problem at all...”

A couple higher-ups wiped the sweat off their foreheads and quickly retreated.

Not long after, the corpses of the elder in white and the strong men were dragged away and the hall was cleaned.

“They killed our master... are we going to just let them off like that?!”

A certain higher-up gritted his teeth.

“Tsk. Do you have any idea who that Nameless Nie is? Not to mention Nameless Nie - do you know those four men under him?! Your stupidity could completely wipe out our Zhou family!” Another higher-up scoffed.

“Who on earth are they?” someone asked suspiciously.

That higher-up trembled slightly and finally, he shook his head without giving an explanation then hurriedly got someone to prepare the dumplings.

...

Nameless Nie sat on the main seat and furrowed his brows.

He initially thought this Zhou family would know where his younger sister, Worriless Nie, was. But he didn't expect that it would all be a futile effort.

“Captain, the Zhou family is quite rich - why don't we take about 800,000 or a million from them?” Spray of Flowers laughed.

“Captain, this pervert is right. You gave us the rule that we're not allowed to use martial arts to earn money. We don't have any other skills and have no clue when we'll be able to find

Worriless Nie, so for now, what are we going to eat, what are we going to drink, huh...?" the bewitching devotee said.

"So what you guys mean is that you want me to steal with all of you?" Nameless Nie's tone was getting icy.

"Captain, we were just joking. It's beneath us to do such a thing! Robbing from them - why don't we just rely on ourselves to earn that money!" Spray of Flowers noticed the iciness in Nameless Nie's eyes and suddenly changed his tone.

"Right right right... this stupid pervert is right. I'll work hard next time and read more fortunes for people. We definitely won't go to bed hungry! Captain, don't worry!" The bewitching Taoist devotee nodded continuously and gave his guarantee.

"I'll give you guys a few months' time. If you still can't find Worriless, I'll kill all of you," Nameless Nie warned them coldly.

## 598 Had a baby with a wild man

Spray of Flowers had a sad face when he heard that. “Captain, you’re too unfair... Feng Xuan Yi is now in country Z’s Si family and became a Dark Team bodyguard or something, always sitting around waiting to die, leading such a comfortable life and he doesn’t even bother looking for Worriless. If you need to kill someone, you should kill him first...”

“That’s right, kill that bloody stutterer first!” the foreigner echoed.

“Stop talking nonsense.” Nameless Nie sneered. “Feng Xuan Yi earns the most every month. Otherwise, all of you would’ve starved to death.”

“He gets paid well... why don’t I apply to be a Dark Team bodyguard as well... I promise to perform better than that stutterer,” the bewitching devotee suggested after some thought.

Nameless Nie gave the bewitching devotee side-eye. “If you have that energy, go find Worriless.”

“Captain, don’t be so worried. Worriless is strong - what kind of danger could she be in?” The bewitching devotee smiled.

Even though they had never seen Worriless Nie, she had quite a reputation.

“After all... she’s been missing for four years...” Nameless Nie frowned.

“Then... it seems like there are only three possibilities,” the bewitching devotee said in a serious manner. “The first possibility is that Worriless lost her memory due to an accident, so in these five years, she hasn’t contacted her family at all. The second possibility is that Worriless Nie eloped with a wild man and the third possibility is that after Worriless lost

her memory, she eloped with a wild man,” the bewitching devotee said.

Nameless Nie: “...”

Nameless Nie pinched his brows. His younger sister, Worryless Nie, was with a wild man before.

He received news that five years ago, Worryless Nie had a romantic relationship with a wild man from country Z.

Seeing Nameless Nie’s expression, Spray of Flowers was slightly stunned. “Worryless really had a wild man, huh? But didn’t you mention that she had a fiance in Europe?”

“Her fiance was the underground emperor of Europe called Ji Xiu Ran; they call him Emperor Ji,” the bewitching devotee said after thinking for a moment.

Soon, the dumplings, alcohol, and dishes arrived. After the beautiful iceberg man inspected the food for poison, they dug in.

Nameless Nie ate a dumpling and said, “My younger sister’s just like me - we both think that worldly customs are bullsh\*t. That fiance of hers was arranged by the family - how could he prevent her from messing around outside? She went away with that wild man from country Z and even had a baby...”

Spray of Flowers was dumbfounded. She had a fiance... yet she still gave birth to a child with a wild man; she’s truly wilder than me...

“Who’s the wild man?” the brick-mover foreigner friend asked.

“Not sure. I’ve never met him but judging by how my nephew looks, he should be quite good looking. Since he doesn’t know about Worryless’ identity and that my sister gave birth to his child, he doesn’t even have a clue he’s already a father. If I find that wild man, I’ll kill him!” Nameless Nie said.

“Captain, don’t be like that. It’s great that Worryless is with that wild man - this way, there’ll be nobody to fight with me for Emperor Ji. No matter how good looking that wild man is,

I bet he's not better than Emperor Ji..." Spray of Flowers became starry-eyed.

"Bloody pervert." The bewitching devotee spat then turned to Nameless Nie. "Captain, what distinctive features does your sister have?"

"I left my family in my teens so I only met my sister a couple times. I only remember how she looked like when she was seventeen - pretty," Nameless Nie said.

"Tsk, could she be as pretty as me?!" Spray of Flowers was displeased.

However, Spray of Flowers was completely ignored.

"Oh right, I remember that my sister had a crescent-shaped birthmark on her chest," Nameless Nie added.

## 599 The little devil was born

The bewitching devotee immediately said firmly, “Captain, don’t worry. I’ll definitely find your sister. With just this birthmark... I would climb a mountain of swords or plunge into a sea of flames; I’ll find her regardless of the sacrifices I have to make!”

“Also...” Nameless Nie took out an old photo and showed it to them.

In the photo, there was a refined-looking girl. However, her eyes were ice-cold which gave them the goosebumps.

“This is my younger sister when she was seventeen. My sister doesn’t have many photos, so I got Emperor Ji to give me this photo just three days ago,” Nameless Nie said.

“Hold on...” The bewitching devotee scanned the photo and was puzzled. “I think I’ve seen this person somewhere...”

That news pricked Nameless Nie’s ears and his chopsticks stopped in midair.

“This...” The bewitching devotee knitted his brows and looked at Nameless Nie. “That time at the food stalls... that Famous Ye...”

“You’re saying Famous Ye is my younger sister?” Nameless Nie shook his head and said, “They look a little alike and I did suspect it at first, but she didn’t recognize me at all and her temperament was way too different.”

“I see...”

The bewitching devotee let out a sigh and returned the photo to Nameless Nie. “Captain, the Nie Clan and Emperor Ji have sent people to look for her for so long; we really might not be able to find her. Maybe Worriless and the wild man are inseparable and she doesn’t want you to find her, so you might not be able to find her at all.”



“I don’t think that’s possible.” Nameless Nie shook his head.  
“Even though the wild man didn’t know about his child, my sister knew about it, so how could they be so inseparable that she didn’t even want her own child anymore?”

They were speaking when Nameless Nie’s phone suddenly rang and the caller ID indicated that it was from a European territory.

He just accepted the call when a tender but emotionless voice came through.

“Uncle, have you found her?”

“Regretfully, not yet,” Nameless Nie said.

“I guess I too am very regretful. I’ll tell grandpa and grandma that you have a problem with your sexual orientation.” A slightly childish yet cold voice traveled through the receiver.

“Sh\*t! Who has a problem with his sexual orientation, huh?! Nameless Nie raged.

“I have video evidence of Spray of Flowers calling you hubby and pouncing into your arms.”

“As long as the person looks handsome, he’ll call anyone hubby and pounce onto him, okay?!” Nameless Nie felt like he was losing his mind.

“Too bad, grandpa and grandma might not listen to your explanation.”

“You damn child!” Nameless Nie was on the verge of breaking down. Is this kid really just five years old?

“Three months. If you still can’t find her, I will only be very regretful.”

“Hey! Hello?”

Without waiting for Nameless Nie’s response, the line was cut off.

“Captain, what’s up?” the foreigner friend asked out of curiosity.

At that moment, Nameless Nie gritted his teeth and bellowed at them, “All of you, go make some money for me. It’s almost the end of the month; whoever has the worst performance shall be banished to Africa to carry out a mission!”

“Why Africa again...” The bewitching devotee put on a sad face. I just returned from Africa last month... Captain, then we shall go off to earn some money now...”

Spray of Flowers and the others looked as if they wanted to run.

“Hold it.” Nameless Nie stood up and said in a serious manner, “What’s our slogan?!”

“Nothing’s nicer than dumplings, nothing’s more fun than sister-in-law; captain eats dumplings, we play with sister-in-law!”

The four of them chanted at the same time like they had done it a million times before.

“Continue,” Nameless Nie dictated.

“Captain of the God of Death, talented and suave, cool cool cool cool, strong strong strong strong!”

“Get lost!” Nameless Nie waved them away.

Following Nameless Nie’s orders, the four of them dispersed like birds and vanished without a trace.

Nameless Nie continued eating the dumplings and sighed.

“Dumb girl... where are you exactly... do you still care about that son of yours...”

# 600 Went over obediently

In the bar.

Gong Xu's charming face turned ugly when he saw how Ye Wanwan was harassed the entire night.

“Step aside, step aside. Ye-ge is mine exclusively, so even if she knew how to read fortunes, she can only read mine!” Gong Xu was upset and he pulled Ye Wanwan over to sit next to him.

Ye Wanwan was finally able to get some peace, all thanks to Gong Xu.

After she sat down, Ye Wanwan turned to Han Xian Yu and asked helplessly, “What exactly did Xin-jie say about me?”

Han Xian Yu replied helplessly as well: “Lately, she's been telling everyone she meets that a formidable expert predicted she would get the Golden Orchid award this year for sure...”

Ye Wanwan sighed like she was having a migraine.

As she spoke to Han Xian Yu, excited chatter came from the other side.

All she saw was a male artist dressed very fashionably who dazzled everybody as he walked in; many artists stepped forward to ask about his outfit.

Ye Wanwan stared at that avant-garde male artist and muttered, “That artist in the middle is...”

Han Xian Yu glanced at her. “What's up? Interested? He's a newbie at Assembly of Stars Entertainment and already has a manager.”

“Assembly of Stars Entertainment?”

Hearing those four words, Ye Wanwan's face darkened.

Assembly of Stars was the company operated by Shen Meng Qi's family.

Han Xian Yu explained, “En. Ever since the stylist, He Jun Cheng, joined Assembly of Stars Entertainment, their newbies started looking pretty stylish and are widely known for their fashion-forward style of dress. Most importantly, each of the newbies has their own style. It can be said that Assembly of Stars Entertainment can successfully push out so many newbies in such a short time mostly because of Hu Jun Cheng...”

Listening to what Han Xian Yu said, Ye Wanwan’s heart was filled with ridicule and iciness.

Because of He Jun Cheng?

Ever since her brother, Ye Mu Fan, was tricked by Shen Meng Qi to go over to Assembly of Stars Entertainment, all the newbies were actually styled by him.

It was just that under Shen Meng Qi’s flowery persuasion, all the credit and status went to Assembly of Stars Entertainment’s head stylist, He Jun Cheng.

Shen Meng Qi’s reasoning was that Ye Mu Fan’s family was now pretty much being shut out by Ye Group after all.

Shen Meng Qi told her brother that if he was too high-profile, Ye Group would find trouble for the Shen family, so she made her brother hide behind-the-scenes while Hu Jun Cheng claimed all the credit for Ye Mu Fan’s efforts.

People in love really had a negative IQ score...

She really had to hand it to her brother for believing Shen Meng Qi without any complaints or regrets.

He slaved so hard for Assembly of Stars Entertainment and had all the troublesome things pushed onto him. Once his value was squeezed dry, Shen Meng Qi simply kicked him away...

When Han Xian Yu saw Ye Wanwan’s change of expression, he immediately placed his glass down and asked, “What’s wrong? You don’t look too good.”

Ye Wanwan shook her head. “Nothing.”

Got angered by a fool.

Han Xian Yu looked at her, worried. He reached out and touched her forehead. “Are you sure?”

Ye Wanwan smiled and reassured him, “Really, I’m fine, don’t worry.”

Gong Xu, who was sitting next to Ye Wanwan, dragged her back with so much effort, but in the end, she kept talking to Han Xian Yu which caused Gong Xu to be quite upset.

As she spoke, she noticed that Luo Chen was sitting in the corner all alone the whole time and didn’t even mingle with anyone. She let out a sigh and called out to him, “Luo Chen, come over and take a seat here!”

Luo Chen’s eyes lit up the moment Ye Wanwan called him and he obediently went over.